DO NOT BE DECEIVED IN THESE LAST DAYS

FREE!!! FREE!!!

NO CHARGE ALLOWED!!!

THE ARMY OF GOD

Measure yourself and improve

In the last days, God will raise up His army
Will you be part of it?

Human Vessel "Author": William Evans

The work is of my hands,
but not of my mind,
the work is of The Spirit,
and the work is for you.
The work is of Love,
a reminder to man,
that God is God forever,
before creation even began.

In all that Love can give,
and all that Love can do,
it is best expressed,
in Jesus' death for you.
Reject it or accept it,
That's for you to choose,
to test if this is God's work,
the Bible you must use.

Vain interpretations,
Scripture bent by man,
to suit man's own purpose,
to be their own 'I Am'.
"I sent you all my Prophets,
being different they were scorned,
I sent my Son to pay your price,
Him man also scorned."

"I cried out, called and knocked,
I have done all that I can,
this work will lead you to My Word,
The Word of The Almighty 'I AM'".

This book is not available in Printed form. It is an ebook see : http://www.freewebs.com/TheArmyofGod/index.htm

ISBN 0-620-36172-7

The Copy right on this book is open to anyone copying its contents but its use is limited to its being used in the context of this book and more importantly to the context of the Bible.
Please take special note of the warning on the next page

Human Vessel "Author": William Evans
TheArmyofGod@SoftHome.net

This book must be given as a Love gift and received as one too. Nothing is to be exchanged for it either money or goods.

This work has taken over 3 years but it has been the work of the Holy Spirit and not mine.

I was commanded by Almighty God not to charge even a cost price for this book but to pass it on free of charge. This command is for everyone who has anything to do with this book. Once you have finished this book, this warning will make

sense.

Some have prejudged this work because of this warning, creating within themselves an unteachable attitude and so they lost out on the blessings within it, I pray you can resist such a temptation. Take heed of the warning though - I need to have a clear conscience on this.

Warning:

Just as God caused the plagues that fell on the philistines when they stole the Ark of God (1 Samuel 5:6 – 12) so too God will plague the persons that are involved with charging even a cost price for this book or who try to copyright, patent or own any aspect of it. This is not my work. God protects his own.

Table of Contents

What Church did God raise up in the beginning of the Last Days? 13
The Church of The Last Days 17
Our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters. 20
Exposing satan's biggest lie & destroying his grip on mankind 22
A 1st Century Church Ministry for our Church today 27
Human Needs 55
Spiritual Development Measurement 88
How to grow Spiritually 134
So, where do I fit into the Church 183
The Church is God's army 188
Fairness From God's point of view 198
Aren't Christians those boring people who have no excitement? 204
Modern VS Spiritual Soldier 217
The Christians battle unit 236
There are many types of Christians, but only a few… 240
You know you are in basic Training when… 242
Salvation - a Play you can expand on and produce 248
Actual scriptures referenced in this book 273
Epilogue 702
Acknowledgements: 706
Index of Scriptures referenced in this book 708

Prologue

When do the last days start?

Scripture tells us that in the last days you will see wars and rumours of wars. (Matthew 24: 6)

This has been going on almost since the great flood of Noah's time and in fact prior to this too.
This scripture, when quoted out of context of the Bible, has caused much confusion on the issue of the last days. I believe this Scripture has been given to us to encourage us by showing that God is always in control. Even through the hard times of War, Famine, Drought, etc., and even when there is a threat that War would start, He is still in control.

If this were the only scripture relating to the last days I might agree with the cynics that there does not appear to be a "Last Days". To their shame however there are many references to the last days and all of these need to be mapped together to get a correct picture of what God refers to as "The Last Days".

I believe that the "Last Days" started with the Death of Jesus Christ. My Reason for this is that scripture tells us that God said that in the last days He would pour out His Spirit on all flesh. (Joel 2 : 28 - 32)
Before this time only certain prophets received the Spirit of God and this came upon them (It did not dwell within them)

The outpouring of God's Spirit started at Pentecost when the Holy Spirit appeared as tongues of fire above the heads of the Disciples (Acts 2: 3&

4)

Since then, believers that ask God for the Holy Spirit, ask that He should come and live within them, receive the Holy Spirit. (Luke 11:13)

What is the Duration of the Last Days?

Nowhere in scripture do we find a time period for the last days. The book of Revelation and some of the prophetic books do indicate however that there will be an end to these last days. So there is definitely a countdown to this end and every second that goes by we are one second closer to that end.

Scripture also tells us that in the last days, people will increase their knowledge and rush to and fro.
(Daniel 12:4)
Daniel had received prophetic words for our time and was ordered to hide it until God revealed it to us. Who will be alive in a time where travel will increase (the picture of a rat trying to escape a maze comes to mind) and this will also be a time when men have ever increasing knowledge.
How true this is of the past 200 years.

God did raise up His Church though.

The death of Jesus Christ, The perfect Son of God is the only Sacrifice acceptable to God to pay for our sins. In fact Jesus went further and asked Peter a question "Who do you say that I am?" (Matthew 16:15 – 19)
to which Peter replied, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God". Then Jesus said to Peter "Flesh and blood have not revealed this to you,

but My Father, who is in Heaven ... and on this rock foundation I will build my church, and not even death will ever be able to overcome it."

On what did Jesus build His Church?

On the principle:

God, in Heaven, would communicate through His Spirit with mankind

This is why those who try to use their carnal thinking, cannot accept, or understand Christianity. God reveals it, when, and only when, man first puts his faith in God and accepts Jesus Christ as his Lord and Saviour. Only then does Jesus enter the person and "switch on the ability to understand" from within the person. It seems as though the switches are all on the inside of you. Jesus is a gentleman and will never barge in and take over. He will only come in if you ask and He will only switch the switches you allow Him to.

So what is the purpose of this Church that Jesus came to build?

Question:

What is Christianity?

Answer:

God is Holy, Pure and Abides by his own Laws at All Times.

One of his Laws is that any Sin is punishable by Death. (Romans 6:23) We on the other hand have committed so many Sins:

- Heart Sins (e.g. Lust, Jealousy, Greed, Idolatry, Anger, etc);
- Verbal Sins (e.g. Using the Name of Jesus inappropriately, Swearing, Maligning, Gossiping, Lying (including "little white lies"), etc);

- Physical Sins (e.g. Theft, Assault, Fighting, Sexual immorality, inappropriate use of our resources, etc).

In fact if you have just once done any of the above things only once, from the day you could understand right from wrong, God's Law states that you must die. (Romans 6:23)

Well you might say that that is a bit harsh. Well yes. You see in the entire universe it is only man who was created in the image of God. And in the entire universe it is only man that would dare to disobey God. Not one creature, planet, solar system or spec of space dust would dare to move out of alignment with what God ordains, none but man. So then, is it God who is overly harsh, or is it man who is arrogant and contemptuous of The Almighty God. If it is the latter, then it is no real surprise that this is the only planet satan has been banished to, and these characteristics, are not ours but that of satan and his fallen angels.

Before the Holy Spirit was available to us, mankind allowed satan to control them because they were and still are week helpless and puny beings by comparison. Nevertheless, Death is the punishment for disobedience to God.

But because God Almighty Loves you so much and wants you to be with Him in Heaven for eternity He has provided a way for you to escape this death judgement hanging over your head. But someone will still have to die to pay for your sins, if not you … then someone who has never sinned. If someone has sinned, he must die for his own sins, he cannot again die for someone else's sins. So none of us mortals could ever do it. We humans would only be able to pay the penalty for the sins we have committed, not anyone else's.

Scripture tells us that all have sinned and fallen short of reaching God (Romans 3:23 - 26).

Sure, We have been tempted, by a being far more slimy and devious than we can imagine, with greater power than we ourselves have. But that is no excuse. God's laws are God's laws and dare not be broken.

God cannot change His Law. Because God cannot change, He is the same, yesterday, today and forever (Malachi 3:6). - You Sin, Your spirit dies. It is that simple.

As we know, it is God who created satan. He created him as the most powerful being in the universe second only to himself (Ezekiel 28:11 – 15). Naturally satan was created as a finite being, with limitations, unlike God who is infinite and has no limitations. (excepting those He chooses to place on Himself.)

So then, to provide a person who could withstand all satan's temptations, who, could live a perfect life and then die for the sins of others. He would have to take on satan himself… but as a human.

So in the form of a person, Jesus Christ, he exposed the character and nature of God, His Love for people, compassion for their situations, power over all of creation, and ability to resist all temptations, He was born of a virgin by the name of Mary.

Mary was a highly favoured woman to have had this opportunity to be used by God. To place an emphasis on Mary, Jesus' earthly mother, who was human and not to place that emphasis on Jesus Christ, the Mighty

Son of God, as the means to receiving favour with God, is obviously a means to distract you, ever so slightly, but sufficiently, to ensure that you miss receiving what God provided for you…

Escape from eternal Death.

Jesus Christ fulfilled every single prophecy regarding the Jewish Messiah, which, according to chance, is impossible for one person to achieve in a lifetime. He fought the Devil on his own turf and resisted every temptation satan could throw at Him. Eventually He was crucified on a cross and the final prophecies were fulfilled at His resurrection.

Why did God raise Jesus from the dead?
Jesus Christ had carried with Him to Hell, all the sins that were to be forgiven, past, present and future until the end of time, but He Himself had committed no Sin and therefore satan was not entitled to keep Him.

Jesus is now seated on a throne in Heaven at the Right Hand of God. He is waiting for the appointed time, the end of the countdown, and very soon, when we will all have to appear before Him and be judged by Him, whether we die our earthly death before then or are still alive when the time of the end comes.

The penalty for sin had now been paid. God is now able to forgive those who ask Him to forgive them. I am still studying the subject of those born prior to Jesus death on the cross, but so far I am convinced that for us who live after the penalty for sin was paid by Jesus Christ, there remains only one path open to Heaven.

God cannot save those who hear and understand the message and yet still

choose to throw away God's gift of a means of escape from eternal death. Not because He does not want to, but simply because He will never interfere in your free will. He gave you your free will and for some reason he chooses to respect your choice to exercise it in whatever manner you choose. There is no doubt that He is distressed when a person chooses to reject the escape route, He has provided at so great a price, to so undeserving a species.

Scripture tells us that God does not want any of us to be lost (2 Peter 3:9). And in fact we know that when just one person accepts the escape route and is saved then there is great joy in Heaven (Luke 15:7).

But at the end of the day there will be those who choose to go to their own destruction through obstinacy, despite all that God does to try and save them, and these, even God cannot save.

If you are one of those who has heard this message of Jesus Christ, which by reading this you have, and for any reason still choose to ignore His call (God appointed this day and time for you to receive His call for you to escape) then you have judged yourself, and chosen Hell as your eternal destination. God sends no one to Hell. People choose to go there by default of not choosing the one and only path God has provided to get to Heaven.

You might just have said that you doubt that this is the one and only path?

Well let me ask you this then. If there were any other ways to get to God, then why would He suffer the pain of watching His only Son murdered to pay the price of sin, which is death (Romans 8:1-17).

So now we have seen the escape route God has created, how then do we escape through it? Jesus said that he is the door, and that no one comes to The Father but through Him. (John 14:5 - 7; John 10:9). John 3:1-36 tells us how to escape through this door. Read it for yourself at least 5 times. Study it until you understand it clearly. Then act on it. By confessing with your mouth that Jesus Christ is your Lord (Reason for your existence, your Master, and that you wish that He use you for the rest of your days on this earth) and by being Baptised (Submersed in water) where the old you is destroyed and God places a spirit which can enter Heaven within you, you will be able to enter into heaven when you die. However you have now become an enemy of satan and your life is going to be very difficult from this day on unless you ask The Holy Spirit to enter into you (Luke 11:13).

(The Holy Spirit will never force himself on you, as he will never encroach on your free will. You have to ask Him to enter you.)

You will find it an absolute necessity to have the Power of God operating from within you in the form of The Holy Spirit.

If you have done all this then you are guaranteed his presence, peace, security, and so much more He will never leave you nor forsake you. (Hebrews 13:5 & 6; Deuteronomy 31:6,8; Joshua 1:5)

What Church did God raise up in the beginning of the Last Days?

(… for this is the Church you want to belong to.)

Firstly it should be noted that brothers and sisters of Christ are physically sexual beings being male and female. Spiritually however we are asexual and therefore there is no spiritual difference between the spirits of males

and females.

Sex is required only to keep the earth populated with vessels within which God can place His Spirit and so gain children for his eternal Kingdom. Marriage only lasts as long as people are alive. Jesus taught that there is no marriage after death (Matthew 22: 23 - 30) and in fact there is separation of marriages on the death of a spouse.

Secondly Brothers and Sisters of Christ should note that it is Servant hood to God and to others, which is the key requirement of any believer (Matthew 23: 8 – 12). No emphasis should be placed on any believer in terms of Authority.

All believers are equal in authority and none are subject to another (Matthew 23: 8 - 12). All are subject to the Holy Spirit of God and are accountable to Him and to Him alone.

So then the Church is not a building, organisation, or any top- down hierarchical structure.

The Church is in fact each believer interacting with other believers where they are a servant to other believers, supplying them with whatever goods, skills, knowledge, encouragement and spiritual gifts they have wherever and whenever possible. Moreover, Believers must supply these when prompted by the Spirit of God even when it is not in line with the worldly way of doing things.

So what happened to the Church?

satan, being a finite creature, can only be in one place at one time. He

relies on demons in a hierarchical reporting structure to provide him with the information he requires to cause the maximum damage to God's Church of believers.

During the first century, he attempted to wipe out all Christians. This did not work, so he infiltrated them. Not with satanists, but with people who would call themselves Christians, Ambitious people, who wanted Power and not Servant hood. These satan knew had not received the Holy Spirit within them and so were powerless to detect his presence and prompting. Demons were assigned to these "more powerful Christians" and with their influence churches were established which had a Hierarchy. Those of greater influence, who chose to be "in charge of", as apposed to "subordinate to" others, were ever so slowly and without their being aware of it, moulded to carry out satan's Plan B.

Plan B was to get all the real Christians together into a club, make everyone pleased to be there but hinder them from speaking to anyone outside of the church. To place them under such a list of rules they must obey and Things they must not do that they would spend all their time trying to be "Holy in God's sight", when in fact they were already perfectly Holy to God the moment Jesus took all their sins away.

No amount of doing good was going to make the Christians any more acceptable to God anyway, but satan kept this fact from them.

satan's plan did not completely succeed for there were still Christians who continued to talk to others about Jesus.

satan had to then come up with Plan C.

Plan C is a mixture of 3 different methods.

- Firstly kill as many of those who open their mouths, if you cannot kill them make them too busy, tired, sick, or distract them in any other way so that they will not talk.
- Secondly increase and strengthen the hold on the church hierarchies by getting people thrown out of the various churches. Using the spirits of judgement and gossip, get everyone belonging to churches to isolate these people from the church organisations.
- Thirdly turn the church into a club consisting of many who profess to be Christians but are not. People who aspire to the title of being a "good person" but never get to be children of the Most High God? - Using these people as examples get the people who are not in church to see what they do and so paint an incorrect picture of God because of what these supposed Christians are doing.

This has been his major approach since the first century AD but he has added a number of other little plans to trap and control believers. The latest is to enforce tolerance of one another and accepting of sinful practices within other believers lives and even more recently forcing the churches through Government Legislation to endorse sinful practices such as Same-Sex Marriages.

<u>How should the church operate?</u>

In its current form the Church cannot function according to the actual definition of what it means to be a Christian.

A Christian is a true believer. He is a person who acts on what he sees Christ expects of him. A Christian is one who accepts the Grace Jesus

bought for us by taking our sin upon the cross. We do this when we choose to accept Him as Lord and Master of every aspect of our lives). (1 John 3 : 23)

The Church of The Last Days

Well let us look at what the Church looked like in the first century, when satan could not control it.

To put this in its proper context we must first look at the relationship between the believers and Jesus Christ.

When we accept Jesus into our hearts, we are in fact marrying Him. We do not take marriage to another human being lightly and we should not take marrying Jesus lightly either. We are the Bride of Christ, Jesus is the Bride Groom (Ephesians 5:21-27)

1. We must respect and honour him.
2. We must submit to His will for our lives.

There are various marriage vows used when I married my wife Vanessa. This one was common at that time: (I have edited it a little for a better understanding of the analogy):

I (Your Name),
Take you Jesus Christ (My Bride Groom),
To be my eternal Lord and friend,
To have and to hold (in my being)
from this day forth (No turning back and no Divorce).
Whether my life gets better or worse,
Whether I get richer or poorer,
Whether I am sick or healthy,
I choose to love and to cherish You,
Forsaking all other gods and idols,
Making You my most important priority,
And this I pledge for eternity.
I give you my will as a sign that I belong to You,
With my Heart, Mind, Body and Soul I honour You,
All that I am I give to You,
and
All that I have is Yours already,
Within the love of God, Father, Son/You and Holy Spirit,
And this is my solemn vow.

This really separates the Christ-followers from those who call themselves Christians. Read this carefully and understand all that you are giving up your right to.

There are always two sides to a marriage and in marrying Jesus it is no different. He has the following to say to you (remember, spirits are

asexual, so do not think that this is about that sort of a relationship.)

I Jesus Christ,
Take you (Your Name),
To be my eternal subject and friend,
from this day forth (No turning back and no Divorce).
Whether you get better or worse,
Whether you get richer or poorer,
Whether you are sick or healthy,
I choose to love and to cherish you,
I will never leave you nor forsake you,
And this I pledge for eternity.
I give you my perfection and take all your sin away,
With my death I pay your death penalty,
All that I am I give to you,
and
All that I have I share with you,
Within the love of God, Father, Son/Me and Holy Spirit,
And this is my solemn vow.

Now if this does not blow your mind then you still have not realised how much God has that He can share with you. How much He understands and knows that you will mess up in the future. How He will never leave you nor forsake you because He has accepted you by forgiving you, and how much, by dying for you He has made it possible to make this amazing promise to you.

I suggest you really study what these vows mean and how precious you are to God that He would offer such a promise to you. And He does because you are special. He created you because He loves you and wants

you to be with Him forever (John 14:2 & 3).

Do not let satan say to you that this is not meant for you. The Bible says it is meant for you because God Almighty desires this relationship with you. You are special to Him. Even if no one else in the world thinks you are worth anything. You are worth His blood to Him (John 14: 1-31).

You might mess up, He never will, because He is perfect and keeps all His promises.

I have to stop here a while because this revelation has blown me away.

Excuse me while I take it in. Then we will look at how this relationship with Jesus affects our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters.

Our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters.

Well now that we have our relationship with The Son of God correctly aligned in our minds, now we can look at our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters.

The first point to note is that you never know whether someone is your brother or sister. I am always excited to find out that someone is or has become my brother or sister. I just love knowing my family is getting bigger and there is someone else that Loves me and whom I can also Love. It is "really cool" as my children would say. I Love it.

Another thing you do not know is, what spiritual age your brother or sister, are at the moment. For example, you would never malign a baby and gossip behind their backs if they could not walk and talk at the age of

6 months would you? But Christians do that to each other all the time!

For the sake of Jesus, get your thinking straightened out.

Furthermore do not consider that because a person has been a Christian for many years that they are more spiritually mature or immature than you are. In a race, if one person starts walking and another waits a while and then starts running you cannot say which will win or who should be at which stage when. The intensity of your devotion to Jesus Christ and the Study of His Word and His Will and the speed with which you conquer temptations and evil strong holds in your life will determine the speed with which you mature spiritually. (Take the plank out of your own eye (Matt 7:1-5))

And lastly but most importantly you must understand that if someone claims to be a Christian and can say that Jesus is Lord he/she is your brother or sister (1 John 4:2). This means that no matter what they do, or say to hurt you, your loved ones, or anyone else, you have no right to hold it against them. They have been forgiven by Your Lord and Master to whom you Have to Submit your will, anger, frustration and every other negative feeling thought and emotion. Jesus chose to die for that sin they committed too. He paid a high price.

To be unforgiving when Jesus already paid the price to forgive that sin is to trample the blood of Jesus underfoot and Dishonour the very Jesus Christ you have pledged to honour. So you have to Love them and forgive them openly whether they deserve it or not, whether they continue to do it or not.

Gossipers, be warned!!! Jesus punishes those who cannot stop pouring

forth filth from their mouths. Furthermore, if He has forgiven the sin that was committed which, you are gossiping about, then it has been thrown as far as the East is from the West and can be remembered no more. It never happened!!! This makes you a liar as well as a gossip. Do not be so quick to judge others, or God will judge you in the same light. (In this case on here-say, which is all that gossip is, and not on the real you) (Matt 7:1-5), (Mark 4:22-24). If others begin to Gossip, politely ask to leave the conversation or remain silently praying for all those speaking and those spoken about. If asked, boldly explain this principle to those who ask after your silence. You may be ostracised, but it would be better not to be a part of a crowd who intends to make you feel uncomfortable by continuing in your presence.

This does not mean you should remain silent. But all that is good, encouraging, pleasing, kind, whatever is of a good report, think on these things (Philippians 4:8-9). Speak these things and build up your brothers and sisters.

Give to your brothers and sisters whatever they need if you have surplus of that item, skill, talent and time. Do this at no cost, asking nothing in return and accepting whatever they choose to offer. Do not offend them by making them feel like they are poorer or less than you are, by refusing to accept an offering from them. For you will be rewarded for what you give (Luke 6:38) and you should not deny them their reward for giving to you.

Exposing satan's biggest lie & destroying his grip on mankind

Now I want to destroy one of satan's Key Lies which rules human thinking, and most likely, yours too, by exposing His ultimate stronghold on, not

just you, but also the church and in fact the whole world. Once you understand this properly you will be free from his control in most areas of your life, as were the early Christians. (Ezekiel 28 : 11 – 19)

Ezekiel is sent to give a message to the king of Tyre, which he delivers in Ezekiel 26:1 – 28:26. But then strangely, he suddenly receives another message for the King of Tyre, which he delivers in chapter 28: 11 - 19

Now this blew my mind wide open. The second message was clearly not for any human being. Read it!! (Ezekiel 28 : 11 – 19) It is directed straight at satan himself who must have taken up temporary residence in the king of Tyre for Ezekiel to deliver the message to him.

The key sentence, tucked away in the Bible that explains what satan has always hidden from us is this: - satan was thrown out of heaven because of his Trade. So what was his Trade? God ascribes the creation of the principle of "Trade" to satan.

In heaven there is no Trade.

What????

Yes my friend in Heaven there is no Buying or Selling. No Barter.

The reason is that these remove the need for the giving out of Love for one another. You see both Trade and Barter have one prerequisite.

No one gets anything unless the values of the Trade or Barter Items are the same.

For example I cannot barter my old car for a new one and I cannot buy a new car for 5 cents. This is the System satan had introduced into Heaven. God however, knowing all things, seeing all things and knowing the future of all things, having wisdom beyond measure, could see that the minute you took Love out of giving and receiving you were heading for all kinds of evil consequences.

Now Put down this book and think about this carefully, because satan will steal this revelation from you if you even give him the slightest chance.
In fact, if you find yourself scoffing at this now, later, tomorrow, next week, next month or whenever, you can be sure he has succeeded in locking you up and stealing this one key.

I challenge you to find one evil thing that cannot be traced back to the principle of Trade.

Now that you've thought this through a bit let us continue.

So God never intended Trade or Barter to be on earth. What did he intend?

What did the early Christians discover that was so devastatingly dangerous to satan's Kingdom.

The lie

Well they discovered a simple truth: - Most people have more than they need of one thing and not enough of another. They also discovered that if they found out what their Christian brothers and sisters needed, they would all be able to meet one another's needs without actually running out themselves. (Acts 2 : 44 - 47), (Acts 4 : 34 & 35)

satan has the answer to your brother'/sister' needs locked away in your cupboard, store room, garage or somewhere else you tend to dump stuff. You may have a skill/talent that could solve a brother'/sister' need. So why do we not do anything about it?

Here is the crux!

Someone, somewhere, told someone a long time ago that to discuss your problems and needs with your brothers and sisters in Christ was to become a social outcast. It is to put yourself at the mercy of the Gossipers. "It is just not right to burden other people with my problems" some would say. Others would say, "It's just not done!"

Well I have news for you… I know who started this thing off. And I know the real reason some of you subscribe to this way of thinking.

satan started this off a long time ago and held it in motion by introducing social norms and rules commonly known that would ensure that those who did not subscribe to these rules would be ostracised. He introduced Gossipers to humiliate and keep the mouths of those who would confide in brothers and sisters shut. If no one knows your problems then no one can help you and that is exactly where he wants you. If a loving brother or sister starts to help you, satan loses control over you. Imagine if all the brothers and sisters shared their needs, belongings, talents, skills and time. Well, He would be back to the days of the early Church where he would have to persecute them in every possible way to stop them from destroying his control over the planet, which is centred on ….. Wait for it …. Trade… where Love is not required to transact.

If you cannot accept this and change, then you are too proud of yourself, your standing in society, and your situation. You think, "How can I stoop to that level?"

Well actually you are swimming upside down reaching for the bottom of hell. You need to turn yourself around. Start reaching for Heaven. Throw away all your pride, your concern about your social standing, and your need for power over other people. Throw it all away. It's all an illusion.

Jesus was never concerned about His social standing. Why did he disrespect it so much? He knew the lie. And He knew the Liar. And He knew Heaven. And He knew how it really is. (Romans 12:2)

Until you get past this issue you will never operate according to the pattern of the Church as laid down by Jesus Christ. Do not play with this idea; do not con yourself that you are doing it.

DO IT!!! (Romans 12:1-21)

And then you will be free, to operate in the Love of God.

YOU WILL BE FREE - Because the Truth will set you free (John 8 : 31 - 34).

There is a lot more to come on this subject but I need to recover. As much as this is new to you the way it has come out on paper, it is new to me too and I need to meditate on it a while and take stock of my own situation and where I stand on this issue.

So what could we do about this?

We could transform our churches to do what the 1st century churches did

Here follows a template that you can take to your church leaders to introduce a ministry which can assist in developing the re-institution of Love-based transactions instead of Trade-based transactions.

(The Ministry planning template used was lovingly provided to me by Liberty Community Church, Randburg, Gauteng, South Africa and I acknowledge their inputs here)

A 1st Century Church Ministry for our Church today

Primary Purpose:

To Care – Expose needs and hurts of those within our church or those who visit our church, which brings compassion and a desire to resolve.

Secondary Purpose:

To Educate – Teach the church members how God taught and sustained the early church to meet the needs of those around them without having needs themselves.

To Demonstrate – Show how we can solve other peoples problems by that which God has already given us and so Demonstrate that Where the world and the devil say you can have if… God says you can have freely

To communicate – The good news to the poor.

Our Primary Target:

Committed Membership

Secondary Target:

Core, Congregation, Community & Crowd

The Needs this ministry focuses on

The needs this ministry focuses on is the need for a mechanism whereby the Holy Spirit can prompt the church to meet one another's needs.

The Mechanism is so designed as to make known the needs of the individuals within the church in such a way as to keep anonymous those who are in need. This information is made known to the Church so that the church members can respond and assist as they are lead by the Holy Spirit.

The needs met may start off as physical needs, move to things like lift clubs, house sitting, Legal & Financial advice and eventually all the practitioners who normally charge for their services would assist church members in difficulty for nothing, simply because they recognise they are

their brothers and sisters in Christ and that they love them as such.

One suggestion of how the mechanism could work (Please note that the Holy Spirit will prompt you to use one or more mechanisms in different situations so this is just an idea from which to start discussing what will work for you in your church

Description of Mechanism?

Cards people can fill in with their needs that they can drop into the offering basket

1. *Collect cards and place on the board (Wall). The card has two identical numbers. One can be torn off and kept by the member in need and the other remains on the card.*

OR

2. *Collect cards and enter them on a central database of needs. email or contact people that may provide for each particular need*

OR

3. *Website could have a needs page and anyone could add their need or answer to it*

How to make this ministry reality?

We would need to test this on the small group initially

Board (Wall) design (Where cards will be put up on)

Card design (Cards/papers on which people can write their needs)

Printing Cards

If the Cards option is successful in the small groups then implement it in the church. Continuously Pray so that the Holy Spirit can show you other ways to make this work in other parts of the church too.

The person(s) who should lead this ministry should be

Be Spirit Lead, Humble, Compassionate and desire mercy, They should not be one who gossips, But they should be empathetic, enthusiastic, patient, have leadership ability, be able to do administration (manage the needs and the meeting of these needs), Should be able to deal with people in a loving way (even when they are angry)

How do we expand this ministry?

Find people with compassion/mercy gifts (If anyone wants to serve in this ministry evaluate them according to the above criteria)
Give them an introductory training.
Give them hands on training.

The Primary type of work is

Administrative mostly….Some people skills required.

There is a completely flat structure of those who would operate in this ministry. The leader is only a coach and has no authority other than the Bible. If the leader cannot find scripture with which to guide a person to a different behaviour then the leader must re-evaluate his/her attitude on the subject. If a person does not wish to change their behaviour after the Word of God on the matter has been made known to them, then make this known to all of those who are working in this ministry that they should all try to dissuade the offender and assist them to change. If the offender still refuses then at a meeting the leader is to remain silent and all those in the ministry are to individually agree that the offender must leave the ministry until such time as he/she mends his/her ways. At no time is the leader to say a word about it, it is a matter of the Holy Spirit's Authority, and not the leader. The leader however remains accountable first to the Holy Spirit and then to the Church as a whole and finally to the Church Leadership.

Training Needed

Read this book
Understand the mechanism your ministry has chosen to put in place and understand the part you are to play in it.
Regularly update their score cards for all to see

What will it cost to start this ministry?

It depends on the route….Cards…Website…phone calls … It really should cost very little to start. A book would be used to record the needs, and when they were met.

What are the budget/financial needs to sustain our ministry?

It should not cost much at all. You will need some storage space and some volunteers. A book, pre-printed cards (or blank cards and a rubber stamp).

How can we (the Ministry team) find the money needed to support this ministry?

Pray for it and follow the prompting of the Holy Spirit. He will guide each of us in ways best for each of us.

Communication amongst one another could take place in some of these ways

- *With each other?*
  Cell Phone and Telephone and e-mail
- *With its leadership?*
  As above
- *With other ministries?*
  As above
- *With church staff?*
  As above
- *With the church at large?*
  Via weekly leaflet and from the Pulpit, quarterly magazine, email, sms, etc..
- *With whom is it trying to serve?*
  Those whose needs are met will be contacted through a leaflet

specifying which needs were met, unless contact details were left on the card (transcribed into the book but not publicised) in which case a message can be left for them.

Monitoring how well this ministry is doing?

Firstly bear in mind that there is often an adoption curve where slowly & cautiously those who have needs will use this ministry. So do not expect that suddenly everyone will respond. it will take time to grow.

Measure the ministry on whether people are getting there needs to us and are they being met, I.E. It is very measurable with stats.

Stats i.e. Mr. Bloggs needs a lift…Mr. Smith met the need. This will be documented but not publicised as to who needed the lift or who met the need. A certain amount of discretion is required for example it may not be prudent to simply say lift required. But the Holy Spirit will guide you as to what to write.

The Ministry's success could be measured in some of the following ways

The growing maturity in Jesus Christ of those who serve in this ministry

Are people making needs known and are they being met…Physical needs.

Anyone in the church leadership confirmed to have integrity within the church and who has not been found to be a gossip may check the books of requests made versus those met and those collected.

How do you measure someone who needed shoes for their child getting them and someone needing a lift and getting it? These must remain stories and not be reduced to 5 needs this month 6 the following. (We publicise stories not statistics. God is far more glorified in a story than he

is in a set of numbers.)

The Ministry team's success would be enhanced by?

Prayer, Prayer and more Prayer. Pray for the Ministry team, and those in need and those who will give daily. An additional suggestion, that the group can meet periodically for Bible study is also a good one.

The Ministry team members would form a family unit?

We will all shepherd one another as brothers and sisters equal to each other before God as Jesus instructed.
The leader takes responsibility for his Ministry team and their growth
The Needs Board (Wall) will be available to the Ministry team members & church leadership too.

Negotiate the following between the leader and each individual Ministry team member.

One-on-one meetings to determine:

- *Time commitment*
- *Family matters*
- *Quiet Time*
- *Vocation vs. Ministry demands*
- *Small Groups/Accountability Relationships*

Support within the Ministry team:

- *Praying for each other*
- *Group devotionals*
- *Ministry team Fellowships*

The Vision for growth of this Ministry

One vision could be that God would grow this bigger than your church and use it as a means of outreach to your surrounding communities.

In all likelihood, God will put within the Ministry team and its leadership the passion for what he wants to achieve through them.

The purpose & dream (+ - 5 years from now)

The church of the days of Acts had 0 needs. We can achieve that. The needs board (Wall) disappearing and being replaced by people who can openly confess their needs and not feel that they are open to ridicule and at the mercy of the gossipers would be the ultimate goal

After about 3 years the ministry would ideally be

Needs board (Wall), fully functional and all needs within the membership being met.

Expanding this ministry is at the discretion of the Holy Spirit

The Holy Spirit will direct – We will not dictate His direction or limit his direction to the finite knowledge of our here and now.

Concerns some people have raised as to practicalities.

How do we minimise People abusing the system for their own gain?

(We needed to make it difficult enough so that those who are really in need will follow the process (at the same time making provision for problems like cultural differences, illiteracy, disability etc). The process must also be a bit of a pain so that those, not in real need will not bother to do it.)

The Church Leadership has certain Responsibilities

Proof of what we do with whose resources is an essential

(A record of needs publicized & Needs met must be kept by the Church)

Proof that negligence is at least mitigated is also essential
(A Needs Analysis on the situation & person should be done and
some form of due diligence should be assured before needs are met.)

<u>How will we ensure that mistakes made cause the least problems?</u>

1. *This should be started on a small scale with dedicated Church Members (Preferably Cell Leaders).*
2. *Explain the entire concept (Best to let them read it for themselves and decide for themselves if they feel at peace starting this)*
3. *Select 5 of the cell leaders that volunteer.*
4. *Meet with the Cell Groups & explain the entire concept (Best to let the Cell Group work through the book.)*
5. *Ask that the cell group members submit one or more needs.)*
6. *The Cell Members can use the Needs Analysis Template below (Make Copies) to evaluate each others real needs.*
7. *Draw up these needs and put them on the "Needs Wall". (NB No Names or identification of the person needing should be given on the need publicized on the Needs Wall)*
8. *The Needs Wall should be in a prominent place for the whole church to see.*

<u>Is this God's work?</u>

Proceed only when you have peace in your hearts that you have discovered God's Will in this matter.

<u>A Needs Analysis Template</u>

Below is a Needs Analysis Template that you could use (and adjust as the Holy Spirit dictates) which will assist you in finding and answering the real needs of people and not just their wants. Or what they think they need.

Name of your Need

Need Number (Church to supply)

Original request - details of the need to be met.

All Information is treated as strictly confidential and all persons that will be handling your information are bound by Trust and Non-Disclosure Agreements.

Please note that the process requires a fair amount of effort on the part of the Ministry Consultant (You who filled in this card) It is therefore essential that you provide valid contact details for day and night.

Description of The Person in Need
(Names if possible)

Ministry Consultant:
Contact Details (day) :
Contact Details (Night):
Contact Details (Cell) :

Description of the Need :

Who (if any) amongst the Church Leaders &/or its members have you spoken to about this need?

NAME	FUNCTION	OUTCOME OF DISCUSSION	COMMENT

TAKE NOTE:

At no time will any consideration be given to even mentioning the person/business meeting the need.

All the Glory goes to God.

We do not Trade fame (advertising space) for that which should come naturally for God's Children.

Who is involved in this need?

Ministry Team Administrator to Complete:

Name	Function	Expected responsibility in the team	Contact no
	Ministry Consultant	Explain the Need and provide any proof of the Need if necessary.	
	Representative of the Church	To Counsel where necessary and to oversee the Church's Responsibilities	
	Ministry Team Administrator	To ensure that all Administration surrounding a Need is processed	
	Ministry Team – Leader	To ensure continuity throughout the process	
	Needs Analyst	To meet with the Needs Representative and to determine the exact nature of the need & to document it	
	Needs Supplier	The one who eventually Supplies the need	

What is the progress of this need being met?

Ministry Team - Leader to Complete:

STEP	RESPONSIBLE	START DATE	COMPLETION DATE
Need Fulfilment requested	Ministry Consultant		
Need Crystallised	Ministry Consultant		
Analyse the Need	Needs Analyst		
Request Supporting Information	Needs Analyst and Ministry Consultant		
Church Input	Representative of the Church		
Needs Request Draft	Needs Analyst		

What is the progress of this need being met? (Continued)

Ministry Team - Leader to Complete:

STEP	RESPONSIBLE	START DATE	COMPLETION DATE
QA of Needs Request Draft	Ministry Team – Leader		
Posting of Need on the Wall	Ministry Team Administrator		
Needs Provision received	Ministry Team Administrator		
Church Counsel for providers	Representative of the Church		
Permission to Witness	Ministry Team – Leader and Ministry Consultant		
Provide Need	Ministry Team – Leader and Ministry Consultant		
Witness Write up (if permitted by Needy)	Ministry Team – Leader and Ministry Consultant		
Witness Publication	Representative of the Church		
Needs Follow Up (1 Week after)	Ministry Team – Leader and Ministry Consultant		
Needs Follow Up (1 Month after)	Ministry Team – Leader and Ministry Consultant		
Needs Follow Up (3 Months after)	Ministry Team – Leader and Ministry Consultant		
Needs Follow Up (1 Year after)	Ministry Team – Leader and Ministry Consultant		

Why should you (Ministry Consultant) complete this?

Firstly

It is a need you are attempting to have satisfied that is being discussed. Only you really know the details of the real situation. The Church will bring your needs before the Body of Christ in such a way as to not mention your name or contact information publicly.

To do this without you personally standing up and telling the Church, the Body of Christ needs to know the details of what the real need is.

As an example:
If your real need is a lift to and from work, then you do not need a car. The car is one of many means to have your need met. Other ways would be a lift from a fellow Christian, or the ability to work from home, or a completely different way that the Holy Spirit wishes to meet your need.

If you need to have a safe place to stay then you do not need a house or money to rent a house. You need a safe place to stay. So remember to say it that way.

It is the purpose of this Guide to separate your real needs from how you think your needs should be met. God Almighty usually chooses ways that we do not see or expect to resolve our real needs. Our Church wants to free the Holy Spirit to deal with you and your need in the way that He chooses to, and not according to what you want done.

Secondly

The Church Leadership has a responsibility to God Almighty to act responsibly with the Resources God puts in their hands. There may be situations where the Church itself has a solution to the need. In such a case the Church Leadership must be a good steward of these.

Please note right up front that the Church will not be providing money to buy something to meet a need.

Thirdly

The Church is also a meeting place for the Body of Christ. Christians will be able to see these needs on the Needs Wall and they may be lead by the Holy Spirit to resolve the need.

Once again no money will be used to buy something to meet your need.

The Church is therefore responsible for making sure that there is no abuse of the Body of Christ that frequent this church community.

Fourthly

If you really need to have this need met, you will be prepared to make the effort to have your needs met.

May Almighty God lead you and guide you.

Church Leadership

Identifying the real need

Explain the current situation that is being faced

(Ministry Consultant to ask those in Need the questions & then fills in the boxes below)

What was the situation before this need arose?

What happened to cause this need?

What other problems are making this worse?

Unforgiveness, Bitterness, Physical or Mental Abuse, Divorce, Substance Abuse, Accident, Sickness, Injury, Loss of Loved One(s), Death, Loss of Income, Ex Prisoner, Depression, Other

Circle those that are/have recently occurred.

(Please give details of each in the box below)

(You will not be disqualified based on the above – It is to ensure that we understand the nature of the Need in its context)

What is the exact nature of the needs you have?

(Ministry Consultant to discuss with those in Need & then Document)

What, besides money, do you think would meet your needs?

What do you expect of the church needs wall?

An example of Useful Questioning Techniques

The Person in Need : "I need a car"

Ministry Consultant : "Why do you need the car?"

The Person in Need : "I need to take my children to School"

Ministry Consultant : "Which School do you need to take them to?"

The Person in Need : "I need to take my children to xxxxxx School"

Ministry Consultant : "Is there someone you know who can take them to School for you?"

The Person in Need : "No"

Ministry Consultant : "So you need to get your children to School and Back?"

The Person in Need : "Yes"

Ministry Consultant : "Do you want us to find a way to get them to School for you?" (A)

Possible Responses:

One Response could be:

(A) Ministry Consultant: "Do you want us to find a way to get them to School for you?"

The Person in Need : "Yes"

Ministry Consultant : "So you want someone to help you get them to School?"

The Person in Need : "Yes I do."

Ministry Consultant : "Are there any special requests you have about this need?"

The Person in Need : "Yes."

Ministry Consultant : "What special requests do you have for this need?"

The Person in Need : "I must be able to go with to drop off & pick up my children."

Ministry Consultant : "Ok, Anything else?"

The Person in Need : "No."

You have identified a Real Need and you know what the criteria for the need being met are.

Then Identify any other reasons for the person believing the car is the solution to the problem - Start from the beginning again

Ministry Consultant : "What else do you need the car for?"

Another Response could be:

(A) Ministry Consultant: "Do you want us to find a way to get them to School for you?"

The Person in Need : "No"

Ministry Consultant : "So you do not need a car for this?"

The Person in Need : "I need the car"

Ministry Consultant : "If not for this then what?"

This is Not the Real Need – Start from the beginning again.

Another Response could be:

(A) Ministry Consultant: "Do you want us to find a way to get them to School for you?"

The Person in Need : "No"

Ministry Consultant : "So you do not need a car for this?"

The Person in Need : "I need the car"

Ministry Consultant : "If not for this then what?"

The Person in Need : "I need the car to go to coffee with my friends"

NB Do not write this off as not being a real need. Ask questions and let them decide if it is or is not a need. There may be other reasons why they go to the Coffee Shop that they do not want to disclose. Gently tell them that you can only give the needs you can explain in full to the Church.

Actual needs to be met:

(Ministry Consultant to discuss with those in Need & then Document)

Take a Specific Need and describe the real need not the solution (See Example discussion above)

Need # _____

Solution Detail:

Reason for this Solution:

Why would this solution solve the problem

_____

To be posted on the Needs Wall

Need Number _____

What is the real Need to be met

What will you no longer be able to do/have if this need is met by someone else? (Consider the effect of this solution).

The way you plan to do/get this – Are there possibly better ways of doing /getting this that will cause you less loss?

What problems could come from someone else meeting your need?

Special request when this need is met:
(This should also find a way around the problems)

Make extra copies of this page if necessary

Take another Specific Need and describe the real need not the solution

Actual needs to be met:

(Ministry Consultant to discuss with those in Need & then complete the form)

Take a Specific Need and describe the real need not the solution (See Example discussion above)

Need # _____

Solution Detail:

Reason for this Solution:

Why would this solution solve the problem

_____

To be posted on the Needs Wall

Need Number _____

What is the real Need to be met

What will you no longer be able to do/have if this need is met by someone else? (Consider the effect of this solution).

The way you plan to do/get this – Are there possibly better ways of doing /getting this that will cause you less loss?

What problems could come from someone else meeting your need?

Special request when this need is met:
(This should also find a way around the problems)

Make extra copies of this page if necessary

Take another Specific Need and describe the real need not the solution

Actual needs to be met:

(Ministry Consultant to discuss with those in Need & then complete the form)

Take a Specific Need and describe the real need not the solution (See Example discussion above)

Need # _____

Solution Detail:

Reason for this Solution:

Why would this solution solve the problem

_____

To be posted on the Needs Wall

Need Number _____

What is the real Need to be met

What will you no longer be able to do/have if this need is met by someone else? (Consider the effect of this solution).

The way you plan to do/get this – Are there possibly better ways of doing /getting this that will cause you less loss?

What problems could come from someone else meeting your need?

Special request when this need is met:
(This should also find a way around the problems)

Make extra copies of this page if necessary

Return this to the church and put it in the Offering for your Needs to be presented & prayed for.

The Ministry Consultant must get this completed document back to the Church and hand it in to the person who will get it to the right Person to review and pray through.

The person will then check if there is more information required and they will contact the Ministry Consultant for more information if necessary.

The Need will be posted on the Needs Wall. Only the Ministry Team will have your name and contact details. From then on you will need to pray that the Holy Spirit sends someone to meet your need. You have now done what is required of you, leave the rest to God.

God Almighty may choose to meet your need another way. If so, please let us know that your needs have been met so that we can take your need off the Wall.

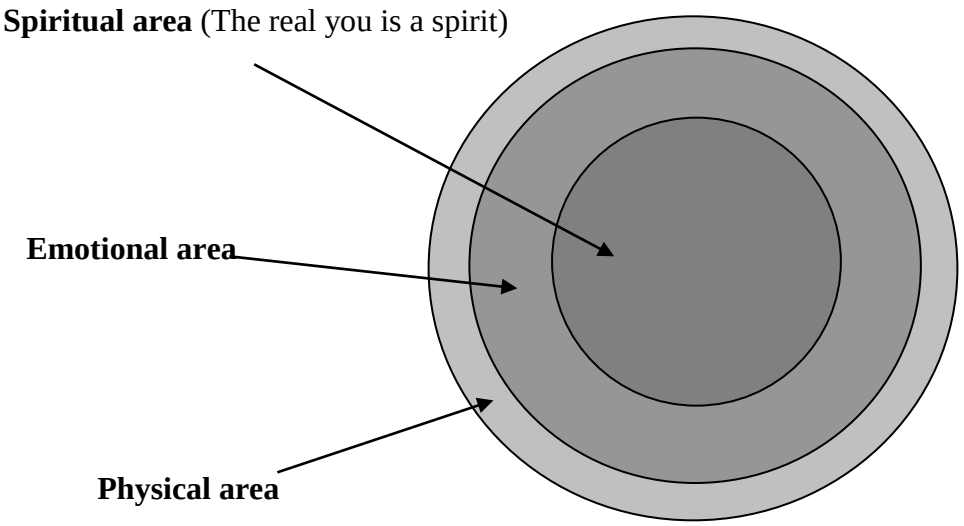
Human Needs

Background

I would like to now explore the needs of all Humans first and how we are made up.

Think of yourself as a set of 3 spheres one inside the other.

1. The ***Spiritual*** area of your life is the centre sphere.
2. The ***Emotional*** is your middle sphere within which the spiritual sphere resides.
3. The ***Physical*** area of your life is the outer sphere or layer, which is that area of your life through which you experience this physical world.



A Table showing you and your needs.

Your Needs	Centre Spiritual	Middle Layer Emotional	Outer Layer Physical
Survival	- Eternal Salvation, - Prayer, - Quite Time with God, - Indwelling of the Holy Spirit, - Forgiving all others	- Ability to cry & laugh, - Ability to forgive yourself, - Someone to talk to, - Someone who loves you, - Someone to love.	- Air, - Food, - Water, - Sunlight, - Shelter.
Basic	- Encouragement, - Prayer Partners, - Group Bible Study, - Problems for spiritual exercise, - Understanding God's Will for you.	- A Clear Conscience, - Encouragement, - Someone who will listen without judging, - Someone who lovingly shows you your faults, - Someone who accepts you exactly as you are.	- Clothing, - Health, - Exercise, - Sound Mind, - Working Body.
General	- Friends, - Desires, - Understanding the spiritual world, - Being in constant dialogue with Jesus, - A Ministry	- A listening ear to which you can unload, - Peaceful environment to recharge, - Someone you can help, - Ability to control your emotions, - Ability to detect the spiritual atmosphere through your emotions.	- Friends, - Desires met, - Knowledge, - Intelligence, - Areas to still grow in.

These are just some of these needs, what is important to note is that you

are a complex creation.

Why should we show your needs at 3 different layers

In answering this we must refer to the table above. (The block where "Survival" (heading on the left of the table above) and "Outer Layer Physical" (heading on the top of the table above) meet is the minimum requirement for existence). A balloon can be popped easily because it has a thin outer layer. So too your physical layer can easily be penetrated. If that person has nothing in any of their emotional and spiritual blocks they are just like this balloon, having nothing but hot air within it. They have nothing to fall back on when they receive a hard knock. The impact of such a hard knock is often extremely serious.

On the other hand you have people who have Solid Spiritual, Emotional, and Physical layers who can handle the most horrific of life's storms very easily. This is what we must strive to achieve.

Self test

Test yourself and see if you are living at Survival, Basic or General Need's level. Test yourself in each of the areas of your life (physical, emotional and spiritual) The ideal is that all three should be balanced. If you are surviving in one area and General in another then you will be suffering.

The principle of testing yourself and measuring your progress is extremely important. To test yourself you need to measure yourself against a standard. The Standard is what the Bible says about each of these areas: You need to then take this standard and measure yourself according to it.

What is essential for your growth is that you make a commitment to repeat this exercise at regular intervals throughout your life.

You need to measure yourself at least once every 6 months to see how you are progressing. You will need to keep blank copies of the scoring sheets so that you can re-evaluate yourself.

Read the scripture References in your Bible and the measure yourself against these standards.

The first Criteria – an example of how to score on your sheet

Each of the 5 spiritual needs should be scored out of 10.

1. Pray before reading further:

   "Holy Spirit, You have been sent to teach me, guide and counsel me. Open my eyes to The Words of God for my life right now. Help me to see myself through Your eyes and to honestly judge where I am currently. Show me what I need to do to become what You want me to be. In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth who bled and died to take away my sin and who I have accepted as the sole payment for my sin and who is my Lord and Saviour. Amen"

2. Read the Bible references for that one criterion. (Provided below)
   E.g. Survival Eternal Salvation. (See Exercise 1 below).

3. It is important to remember that the self test table provides some scripture references but you can grow even further by using a

Concordance and finding other scriptures to which you can also apply the criteria. I do not want to limit God Almighty in His walk with you by restricting you to the list in this book. So see this as a training ground upon which you will grow even more once the principles taught in this book have been entrenched in to your daily living.

4. Read one scripture passage right through. Write on a card, or underline in your Bible the verse(s) that speak about this criterion. Read these verses a few times over and write down whatever The Holy Spirit puts into your mind. Perhaps you are already doing or partly doing what The Holy Spirit has put in your mind and He might want you to learn to do it in another way. Perhaps you are not doing what The Holy Spirit has put in your mind at all. In almost every situation where you must change there will be something you will have to stop doing, people you should no longer associate with or a change that must come in the work you do or something similar. Write these down on your card or in the column in your Bible.

5. Score yourself on this Scripture.
    a. You are given a total of 10 points before you start evaluating a part of your life.
    b. If you are not doing, or only partly doing what The Holy Spirit has put in your mind score a minus 1 to be taken off the total of 10 for this criterion. (You will need to apply a bit more effort here)
    c. If you are doing what The Holy Spirit has put in your mind or are doing it and see an opportunity to do even better then score a 0 to be taken off this criterion. (Well Done!!!!)

6. Read the next scripture and repeat points 4 & 5 until done. One

Scripture reference a day is normally sufficient unless the Holy Spirit prompts you otherwise. Make this a habit as part of your daily schedule. And think about it regularly during the day.

Psalms 1:1 – 1:6 (KJV)

Psa 1:1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
Psa 1:2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
Psa 1:3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
Psa 1:4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
Psa 1:5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
Psa 1:6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

7. The Bible is a book for life, so do not expect to just read it and pack it away. Read it and re-read it and re-read it. The purpose of the book I have written is to provide an understanding of why and how you should read the Bible so that you are able to grow correctly and in strength. You will then be able to become a reliable soldier in the Army of Jesus Christ – "The Church" … Enjoy.

I have provided the scriptures (using e-Sword Technology) for the first Spiritual Criteria in this section of the book as both an example and because it is the core to your spiritual survival.

Eternal Salvation

Mat 24 : 3 – 51

Mat 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
Mat 24:4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
Mat 24:5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Mat 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
Mat 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.
Mat 24:8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.
Mat 24:9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.
Mat 24:10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
Mat 24:11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
Mat 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
Mat 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
Mat 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
Mat 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)
Mat 24:16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:
Mat 24:17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:
Mat 24:18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.
Mat 24:19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
Mat 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:
Mat 24:21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
Mat 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.
Mat 24:23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.
Mat 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.
Mat 24:25 Behold, I have told you before.
Mat 24:26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.
Mat 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
Mat 24:28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Mat 24:29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
Mat 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
Mat 24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
Mat 24:32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:
Mat 24:33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.
Mat 24:34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Mat 24:35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.
Mat 24:36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man,* no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.
Mat 24:37 But as the days of Noe *were,* so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
Mat 24:38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,
Mat 24:39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
Mat 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
Mat 24:41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
Mat 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
Mat 24:43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
Mat 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.
Mat 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?
Mat 24:46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
Mat 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.
Mat 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

Mat 24:49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;
Mat 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him,* and in an hour that he is not aware of,
Mat 24:51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Mar 10 : 23 – 31

Mar 10:23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
Mar 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!
Mar 10:25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
Mar 10:26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?
Mar 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
Mar 10:28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.
Mar 10:29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,
Mar 10:30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.
Mar 10:31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Mar 16 : 14 – 16

Mar 16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
Mar 16:15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
Mar 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Luk 13 : 23 – 30

Luk 13:23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

Luk 13:24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
Luk 13:25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:
Luk 13:26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.
Luk 13:27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.
Luk 13:28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.
Luk 13:29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.
Luk 13:30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Luk 18 : 18 – 30

Luk 18:18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
Luk 18:19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is,* God.
Luk 18:20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.
Luk 18:21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.
Luk 18:22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.
Luk 18:23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.
Luk 18:24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
Luk 18:25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
Luk 18:26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?
Luk 18:27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.
Luk 18:28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
Luk 18:29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

Luk 18:30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Mat 25 : 1 – 46

Mat 25:1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
Mat 25:2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.
Mat 25:3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
Mat 25:4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
Mat 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
Mat 25:6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
Mat 25:7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
Mat 25:8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.
Mat 25:9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
Mat 25:10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
Mat 25:11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
Mat 25:12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
Mat 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
Mat 25:14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.
Mat 25:15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.
Mat 25:16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.
Mat 25:17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.
Mat 25:18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
Mat 25:19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
Mat 25:20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.
Mat 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Mat 25:22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.
Mat 25:23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
Mat 25:24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
Mat 25:25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.
Mat 25:26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:
Mat 25:27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.
Mat 25:28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.
Mat 25:29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.
Mat 25:30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
Mat 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:
Mat 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:
Mat 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
Mat 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
Mat 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
Mat 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
Mat 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?
Mat 25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*
Mat 25:39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
Mat 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

Mat 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:
Mat 25:42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
Mat 25:43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
Mat 25:44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
Mat 25:45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.
Mat 25:46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 3 : 1 – 18

Joh 3:1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
Joh 3:2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
Joh 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
Joh 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
Joh 3:5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
Joh 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
Joh 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
Joh 3:8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
Joh 3:9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
Joh 3:10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
Joh 3:11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
Joh 3:12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?
Joh 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

Joh 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
Joh 3:15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
Joh 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
Joh 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
Joh 3:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 3 : 34 – 36

Joh 3:34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*
Joh 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
Joh 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 4 : 30 – 38

Joh 4:30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
Joh 4:31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
Joh 4:32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
Joh 4:33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?
Joh 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
Joh 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
Joh 4:36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.
Joh 4:37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
Joh 4:38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 5 : 19 – 30

Joh 5:19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.
Joh 5:20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
Joh 5:21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
Joh 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:
Joh 5:23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
Joh 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
Joh 5:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.
Joh 5:26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;
Joh 5:27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.
Joh 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

Joh 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
Joh 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 6 : 27 – 40

Joh 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.
Joh 6:28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?
Joh 6:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
Joh 6:30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?
Joh 6:31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.
Joh 6:32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.
Joh 6:33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.
Joh 6:34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.
Joh 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.
Joh 6:36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.
Joh 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.
Joh 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
Joh 6:39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.
Joh 6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 6 : 43 – 48

Joh 6:43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.
Joh 6:44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.
Joh 6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.
Joh 6:46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.
Joh 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.
Joh 6:48 I am that bread of life.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 6 : 53 – 69

Joh 6:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
Joh 6:54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
Joh 6:55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
Joh 6:56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
Joh 6:57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
Joh 6:58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
Joh 6:59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
Joh 6:60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this,* said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?
Joh 6:61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?
Joh 6:62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
Joh 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.
Joh 6:64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
Joh 6:65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

Joh 6:66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
Joh 6:67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?
Joh 6:68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
Joh 6:69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 10 : 24 – 30

Joh 10:24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
Joh 10:25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
Joh 10:26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
Joh 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
Joh 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.
Joh 10:29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.
Joh 10:30 I and *my* Father are one.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 12 : 23 – 50

Joh 12:23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
Joh 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
Joh 12:25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.
Joh 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.
Joh 12:27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.
Joh 12:28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying,* I have both glorified *it,* and will glorify *it* again.
Joh 12:29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it,* said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.
Joh 12:30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

Joh 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
Joh 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.
Joh 12:33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.
Joh 12:34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?
Joh 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
Joh 12:36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.
Joh 12:37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:
Joh 12:38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
Joh 12:39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,
Joh 12:40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
Joh 12:41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
Joh 12:42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him,* lest they should be put out of the synagogue:
Joh 12:43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.
Joh 12:44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.
Joh 12:45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.
Joh 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.
Joh 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
Joh 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
Joh 12:49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.
Joh 12:50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

Joh 17 : 1 – 26

Joh 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:
Joh 17:2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.
Joh 17:3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.
Joh 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
Joh 17:5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
Joh 17:6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.
Joh 17:7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.
Joh 17:8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them,* and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
Joh 17:9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.
Joh 17:10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.
Joh 17:11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are.*
Joh 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.
Joh 17:13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
Joh 17:14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
Joh 17:15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
Joh 17:16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
Joh 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
Joh 17:18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
Joh 17:19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Joh 17:20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;
Joh 17:21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.
Joh 17:22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:
Joh 17:23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.
Joh 17:24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
Joh 17:25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.
Joh 17:26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

1Jo 5 : 1 - 20

1Jn 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.
1Jn 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.
1Jn 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
1Jn 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.
1Jn 5:5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
1Jn 5:6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.
1Jn 5:7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.
1Jn 5:8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.
1Jn 5:9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.
1Jn 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

1Jn 5:11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.
1Jn 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.
1Jn 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.
1Jn 5:14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:
1Jn 5:15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.
1Jn 5:16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.
1Jn 5:17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.
1Jn 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
1Jn 5:19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.
1Jn 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

How to Score:

1. Start with a score of 10. for the criterion
   (in this case "Spiritual Survival - Eternal Salvation")
2. As you read through the scriptures associated with a particular criterion, The Holy Spirit will drop situations into your mind. If the Holy Spirit calls to mind one or more situation(s) where you did not do one of the things in the scripture you read, subtract 1 point. (Do not subtract more than 1 point per scripture.)
3. As you think of these things ask The Father, in the Name of The Lord Jesus Christ to forgive you. Write down what you will do next time on a sheet of paper and find opportunities to do the right thing.
4. You will probably only come back to that scripture quite some time in the future so keep the paper pasted in a book, on a card or written next to the scripture in your Bible so that you can see what you decided to practice when you read these scriptures again.

Completing your score card

I pray, and ask you to pray that the Holy Spirit will give you the wisdom and the understanding to use the table below – It is quite simple actually.

Let's assume I scored on spiritual survival as follows:

Eternal Salvation	10	out of 10
Prayer	7	out of 10
Quite Time with God	0	out of 10
Indwelling of the Holy Spirit,	10	out of 10
Forgiving all others	9	out of 10

If you add these up: 10+7+0+10+9 = **36**
Total for Spiritual Survival is therefore **36**.

We know that each need area is split up into Survival, Basic and General needs. Above we have calculated the Survival needs. Let us assume that in the same way I scored **22** for the Spiritual (Basic Needs) and **5** for the Spiritual (General Needs).
Referring to the table below we find how to calculate our scorecard. Multiply the figures as follows **1** (in the block marked "Survival" as shown in the table below), multiplied by **36** (which is the number calculated above), times **3** (in the block marked "Spiritual" as shown in the table below).

That is **1** x **36** x **3** = **108** points of a possible 150 which is **72**%. This means that my Spiritual Survival is not where it should be and I am not walking as right as I should be. I would therefore have to address those areas I marked myself as -1.
Repeat this process for the Basic and General Spiritual scores

	Spiritual (**3**)	Emotional (**2**)	Physical (**1**)	Total	%
Survival (**1**)	**36**			**1**x**36**x**3** = **108**/150	**72**%
Basic(**2**)	22			2x22x3 = 132/300	44%
General (**3**)	05			3x5x3 = 45/450	10%
Total				285/900 =	31.6%

Let us assume someone has completed their self-assessment and has come up with the following results:

	Spiritual (3)	Emotional (2)	Physical (1)	Total	%
Survival (1)	33	42	50	(1x33x3) + (1x42x2) + (1x50x1) = 99+84+50 = 233/300	77.6%
Basic (2)	21	28	44	(2x21x3) + (2x28x2) + (2x44x1) = 126+112+88 = 326/600	54.3%
General (3)	8	13	38	(3x8x3) + (3x12x2) + (3x38x1) = 72+72+114 = 258/900	28.6%
Total				233 + 326 + 258 = 817/1800	45.3%

You can now see for yourself how far you are from 100%.

What is the purpose of this exercise then?

You need to know how vulnerable you are to satan's attacks. You need to know where your weaknesses are so that you can identify brothers and sisters in Christ who can help you strengthen these areas.

This is how satan attacks you:

He causes situations, which you must face in the physical area of your life. This will, create within you a fear factor. (Fear, confusion, lies, distrust are some of satan's most powerful traps – We need to stay away / reject these out of our lives.)

But to get back to it, this fear attacks your thinking and penetrates your being. If you are strong at an emotional level you may rebuff this fear. If your emotional level is not strong enough, the fear turns to panic. The problem is then perceived as very serious.

The panic will penetrate through your emotional layer and to your spiritual layer. If this is not strong enough you will be vulnerable to serious hurt and recovery can be a long and difficult process.

Another purpose of this exercise is to identify where you are strong. If you are strong spiritually, help those who are week spiritually. If you are strong emotionally, help those who are week emotionally, and if you are strong physically, help those who are weak physically.

Here is a blank Table for you to complete yourself: (Make Copies to test yourself regularly)

	Spiritual (3)	**Emotional (2)**	**Physical (1)**	**Total**	**%**
Survival (1)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = _____ (SS)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = _____ (ES)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = _____ (PS)	((1 x [_____ SS] x 3) + (1 x [_____ ES] x 2) + (1 x [_____ PS] x 1))= = _____ + _____ + _____ = _____ (Sur) =[_____ Sur] / 300 =	**Ability to Survive is Currently is at _____%**
Basic (2)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = _____ (SB)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = _____ (EB)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = _____ (PB)	((1 x [_____ SB] x 3) + (1 x [_____ EB] x 2) + (1 x [_____ PB] x 1))= = _____ + _____ + _____ = _____ (Bas) =[_____ Bas] / 600 =	**Ability to Scrape through is at _____%**

General (3)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = ____ (SG)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = ____ (EG)	a. ___ /10 + b. ___ /10 + c. ___ /10 + d. ___ /10 + e. ___ /10 = ____ (PG)	((1 x [_____ SG] x 3) + (1 x [_____ EG] x 2) + (1 x [_____ PG] x 1))= = ____ + ____ + ____ = _____ (Bas) =[_____ Bas] / 900 =	**Ability to Enjoy Life is at _____%**
Sub Total	[___SS]x3 + [___SB]x3 + [___SG]x3= (_____ + _____ + _____) = _____/ 450	[___ES]x2 + [___EB]x2 + [___EG]x2 = (_____ + _____ + _____) = _____/ 300	[___PS] + [___PB] + [___PG] = (_____ + _____ + _____) = _____/ 150	[_____ Sur] + [_____ Bas] + [_____ Gen] + = _____ (Tot) =[_____ Tot] / 1800 = = _____ %	**Your Total Strength is at _____%**
Your Separate Strengths	**<u>Spiritual</u> Strength is currently at _____ %**	**<u>Emotional</u> Strength is currently at _____ %**	**<u>Physical</u> Strength is currently at _____ %**		

Now you should have a good idea that in fact you are not as strong as you thought you were, or possibly you are in fact stronger than you thought you were. In both these cases you will find that satan has been lying to you about who and what you actually are. I suggest you throw away the old picture of yourself, which he has used to keep you proud or self-defeated, respectively, and take a look at who you really are.

Real Christians are committed to being part of the Real Body of Jesus Christ.

The next step is to identify what you can do about those areas in your life where you could not score yourself 10 out of 10, so that you can reach 100%. Starting with survival (spiritual, emotional and physical) then address Basic needs for all three and then general needs for all three. If you achieve this then redo this excercise using a concordance/e-sword looking for more scriptures to test yourself against.

Reaching 100% does not mean you will no longer be attacked. It simply means you will find it easier to stand when satan does attack you. You also cannot say that because you did not score well on this self-test that you are not a Christian. Giving your Heart to Jesus Christ, asking Him to forgive you, forgiving those who sin against you and being Baptised in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit is all you require to be a Christian. But if you want to walk in the Spirit and be strong in the Lord, you need to keep growing in these other areas of your life.

I have provided the actual Scriptures for the Spiritual Survival section but the balance you will need to look up in your own Bible.
You can download Bible Software for free from www.e-sword.net (If you feel lead to donate to supporting the distribution of this free software and

God's Word, please do – details are on the web site. In fact all references in this book are directly copied from this software and are correct according to the written versions.)

Spiritual Development Measurement

1.1 Measuring your Spiritual Survival Strength

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Survival (SS)	**(SSa.) Eternal Salvation,**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Mat 24 : 12 - 13 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Mar 10 : 23 – 31 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Mar 16 : 14 – 16 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 13 : 23 – 30 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 18 : 25 – 30 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 25 : 1 - 46 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 3 : 1 – 18 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 3 : 34 - 36 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 4 : 30 – 38 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 5 : 19 – 30 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 6 : 27 – 40 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 6 : 43 – 48 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 6 : 53 – 69 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 10 : 24 – 30 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 12 : 23 – 50 ;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 17 : 1 – 26 ;	- 1 / + 0
		1Jo 5 : 1 – 20;	- 1 / + 0
		Ezekiel 33: 8 – 9	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SSa.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Survival (SS)	**(SSb.) Prayer,**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Gen 24:12 – 22;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Gen 30:1 – 2;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Exo 9:27 - 35;	- 0.5 / + 0
		1Ki 8:22 – 61;	- 0.5 / + 0
		1Ki 17:17 – 24;	- 0.5 / + 0
		2Ki 6:15 – 23;	- 0.5 / + 0
		2Ki 22:19 – 20;	- 0.5 / + 0
		2Ch 30:17 – 20;	- 0.5 / + 0
		2Ch 33:10 – 13;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Neh 1:4 – 2:8;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Neh 9:1 – 6;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Job 1: 6 – 12 &	- 0.5 / + 0
		- Job 2:1 - 7 &	- 0.5 / + 0
		- Job 2:9 & 10 &	- 0.5 / + 0
		- Job 6:8 – 15 &	- 0.5 / + 0
		- Job 42:1 - 5;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Psa 4:1 & 6 – 8;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Psa 5:1 – 3;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Psa 25:1;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Psa 55:15 – 18, 22 & 23;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Psa 66:17 – 20;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Isa 1:11 – 20;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Isa 37:9&14–	

Spiritual Survival (SS)	**(SSb.) Prayer,**	20&36;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Isa 38:1 – 6;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Dan 10:11 – 13;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Hos 14: 2 & 8;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Mal 1:6 – 9;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Mat 21:13, 21 & 22;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Mat 26:26 – 28;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Mar 9: 23 – 25 & 29;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Luk 22:39 – 46;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Act 4:23 – 31;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Act 6:3 & 4;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Act 10:1 – 23;	- 0.5 / + 0
		1Co 7:5;	- 0.5 / + 0
		1Co 14:13 – 17;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Eph 6:10 – 19;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Col 4:1 – 4;	- 0.5 / + 0
		1Ti 4:3 – 5;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Phm 1:6;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Jam 5:13 – 18;	- 0.5 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SSb.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Survival (SS)	**(SSc.) Quite Time with God,**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Job 37:14;	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 77:12 - 19;	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 107:31 & 32;	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 119:144 – 149;	- 1 / + 0
		Isa 46:8;	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 14:13;	- 1 / + 0
		Mar 6:46;	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 6:12;	- 1 / + 0
		Act 10:9;	- 1 / + 0
		Rom 8:26 & 27;	- 1 / + 0
		1Pe 4:7;	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 18:9-14;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SSc.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Survival (SS)	**(SSd.) Indwelling of the Holy Spirit,**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Psa 51:11;	-0.5 / + 0
		Isa 63:10;	-0.5 / + 0
		Mat 1:18 - 20;	-0.5 / + 0
		Mat 3:11;	-0.5 / + 0
		Mat 12:30 - 32;	-0.5 / + 0
		Mar 13:11;	-0.5 / + 0
		Luk 2:25 - 27;	-0.5 / + 0
		Luk 3: 21 & 22;	-0.5 / + 0
		Luk 4:1 - 14;	-0.5 / + 0
		Luk 10:21;	-0.5 / + 0
		Luk 11:13;	-0.5 / + 0
		Joh 1:32 - 34;	-0.5 / + 0
		Joh 14:26;	-0.5 / + 0
		Joh 20:21 - 23;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 1:8;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 2:3 - 4;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 2:38;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 4:31;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 5:3 - 5;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 6:3 - 4;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 8:15 – 17;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 8:29;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 10:44 - 47;	-0.5 / + 0
		Act 15:8-9;	-0.5 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SSd.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Survival (SS)	**(Sse.) Forgiving all others**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Pro 17:9;	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 6:14 & 15;	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 18:21 – 35;	- 1 / + 0
		Mar 11:25 & 26;	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 6:37;	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 17:3 & 4;	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 20:23;	- 1 / + 0
		2Co 2:7;	- 1 / + 0
		2Co 2:10;	- 1 / + 0
		Eph 4:32;	- 1 / + 0
		Col 3:13;	- 1 / + 0
		1Jo 1:9	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(Sse.)**

1.2 Measuring your Basic Spiritual Growth (Refer to your own Bible)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Basic (SB)	**(Sba.) Encouragement,**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Rom 12: 8	- 1 / + 0
		Deut 1:38	- 1 / + 0
		Deut 3:28	- 1 / + 0
		Isa 62: 1	- 1 / + 0
		1 Cor 8:10	- 1 / + 0
		2 Cor 2: 7	- 1 / + 0
		1 The 4:18	- 1 / + 0
		1 The 5:14	- 1 / + 0
		2 The 2:17	- 1 / + 0
		2 Tim 4: 2	- 1 / + 0
		Titus 2:15	- 1 / + 0
		Jude 1: 3	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	=_____(Sba.)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Basic (SB)	**(SBb.) Prayer Partners**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Est 4:16	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 35:14	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 86: 5	- 1 / + 0
		Pro 15:29	- 1 / + 0
		Isia 58: 2 - 14	- 1 / + 0
		Jer 42: 3 & 4	- 1 / + 0
		Hos 7: 14	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 5:44	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 18:19	- 1 / + 0
		Act 1:14	- 1 / + 0
		Eph 6:18	- 1 / + 0
		Jam 5:16	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SBb.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Basic (SB)	**(SBc.) Group Bible Study**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Jos 1: 8	- 1 / + 0
		Neh 8:13	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 1: 2	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 119:15	- 1 / + 0
		Ecc 12:12 - 14	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 5:39	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 22:23 - 46	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 10:25 - 42	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 24:25 - 27	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 24:32 -34	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 24: 45	- 1 / + 0
		Act 17:11	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SBc.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Basic (SB)	**(SBd.) Problems for spiritual exercise**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Jam 1: 2 - 5	- 1 / + 0
		Jam 1:12	- 1 / + 0
		1 Pet 1: 6 & 7	- 1 / + 0
		2 Pet 2: 7 - 9	- 1 / + 0
		2 Cor 12: 7 - 9	- 1 / + 0
		Phil 4: 4 - 13	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 9: 1 - 7	- 1 / + 0
		Pro 1: 20 - 33	- 1 / + 0
		Isiah 53: 1 - 12	- 1 / + 0
		Lam 1:12 - 18	- 1 / + 0
		Lam 3: 1 - 41	- 1 / + 0
		Zec 13: 9	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SBd.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual Basic (SB)	**(SBe.) Understanding God's Will for you.**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Gen 17: 2 - 7	- 1 / + 0
		Gen 24: 1 - 22	- 1 / + 0
		Exo 7: 3 - 5	- 1 / + 0
		Exo 14:13 - 31	- 1 / + 0
		Exo 19: 5	- 1 / + 0
		Exo 34: 7	- 1 / + 0
		Lev 20: 6	- 1 / + 0
		Lev 20:22	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 143: 8 - 10	- 1 / + 0
		Pro 3: 1 - 35	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 28: 18 - 20	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 25: 31 – 46	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SBe.)**

1.3 Measuring your Spiritual Enjoyment and Satisfaction (Refer to your own Bible)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual General (SG)	**(SGa.) Friends**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Exo 33:11	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 3:25-30	- 1 / + 0
		Rom 2: 1- 3	- 1 / + 0
		Job 16:21	- 1 / + 0
		Rom 16: 2	- 1 / + 0
		Jam 4: 4	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 119:63	- 1 / + 0
		3Joh 1:11	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 6: 1 - 4	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 5:20	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 11: 5 - 8	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 14: 8 - 11	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SGa.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual General (SG)	**(SGb.) Desires**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Num 15:37	- 1 / + 0
		1Ch 28: 9	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 7: 9	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 63: 1	- 1 / + 0
		Pro 27:20	- 1 / + 0
		Son 7:10	- 1 / + 0
		Mar 4:19	- 1 / + 0
		Rom 7: 5	- 1 / + 0
		Rom 13:14	- 1 / + 0
		1Cor 7: 9	- 1 / + 0
		Col 3: 1 - 10	- 1 / + 0
		Heb 4:12	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SGb.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual General (SG)	**(SGc.) Understanding the spiritual world.**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Gen 1: 1 - 3:24	- 1 / + 0
		Eze 28:11 - 19	- 1 / + 0
		Job 1: 1 - 3:10	- 1 / + 0
		Job 39: 1 - 42:17	- 1 / + 0
		Exo 1: 1 - 12:51	- 1 / + 0
		Gen 18: 1 - 19:29	- 1 / + 0
		Gen 22: 1 - 18	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 27: 1 - 28: 20	- 1 / + 0
		Isa 53: 1 - 12	- 1 / + 0
		Mal 3: 1 - 18	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 5: 1 - 7:29	- 1 / + 0
		Rom 8: 1 - 39	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 18: 1 - 26: 45	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SGc.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
	(SGd.) Being in constant dialogue with Jesus	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Gen 2:15 - 25	- 1 / + 0
		Gen 5:22 - 24	- 1 / + 0
		Gen 17: 1 - 9	- 1 / + 0
		Gen 31: 5 - 13	- 1 / + 0
		1Sa 23: 4 & 30: 8	- 1 / + 0
		2Sa 2: 1 & 5:19 - 25	- 1 / + 0
		2Sa 7: 1 - 29	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 7:22 - 27	- 1 / + 0
		Mar 16:19	- 1 / + 0
		1Co 14:29	- 1 / + 0
		Psa 86: 3	- 1 / + 0
		1Tim 5: 5	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SGd.)**

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Spiritual General (SG)	**(SGe.) A Ministry**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		Jam 1: 27	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 25: 1 - 46	- 1 / + 0
		1Co 12: 3 - 12	- 1 / + 0
		Rev 22: 17	- 1 / + 0
		Tit 1: 6 - 9	- 1 / + 0
		1Ti 4: 1 - 11	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 13: 2 - 17	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 22: 25 - 27	- 1 / + 0
		Mat 23: 1 - 29	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 15: 1 - 26	- 1 / + 0
		Luk 6: 12 - 49	- 1 / + 0
		Joh 21: 15 - 19	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(SGe.)**

2). Emotional

(Self Study – Use a concordance / e-Sword Search facility to search up the scriptures that relate to these Criteria. Evaluate yourself as you have done spiritually and enter the references and scores in here.)

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Survival (ES)	**(ESa.) Ability to Laugh & Cry**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(ESa.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Survival (ES)	**(ESb.) Ability to forgive yourself**	**Total Possible Score** : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; **Current Score**	**10** Circle your score - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 - 1 / + 0 **=_____(ESb.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Survival (ES)	**(ESc.) Someone to talk to**	**Total Possible Score** : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; **Current Score**	**10** Circle your score **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **=_____(ESc.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Survival (ES)	**(ESd.) Someone who loves you**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(ESd.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Survival (ES)	**(ESe.) Someone to love**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(ESe.)**

2.2 Measuring your Basic Emotional Growth

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EB)	**(EBa.) A Clear Conscience,**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(EBa.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EB)	**(EBb.) Encouragement**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(EBb.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EB)	**(EBc.) Someone who will listen without judging**	**Total Possible Score** : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; **Current Score**	**10** Circle your score **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **=_____(EBc.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EB)	**(EBd.) Someone who lovingly shows you your faults**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(EBd.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EB)	**(EBe.) Someone who accepts you exactly as you are**	**Total Possible Score** : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; **Current Score**	**10** Circle your score **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **=_____(EBe.)**

2.3 Measuring your Emotional Enjoyment and Satisfaction

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EG)	**(EGa.) A listening ear to which you can unload**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(EGa.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EG)	**(EGb.) Peaceful environment to recharge**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(EGb.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EG)	**(EGc.) Someone you can help**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(EGc.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EG)	**(EGd.) Ability to control your emotions**	**Total Possible Score** : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; **Current Score**	**10** Circle your score **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **=_____(EGd.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Emotional Basic (EG)	**(EGe.) Ability to detect the spiritual atmosphere through your emotions.**	**Total Possible Score** : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; **Current Score**	**10** Circle your score **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **=_____(EGe.)**

3). Physical

(Self Study – Use a concordance / e-Sword Search facility to search up the scriptures that relate to these Criteria. Evaluate yourself as you have done spiritually and emotionally and enter the references and scores in here. You will be greatly surprised what you find God's Word says about these.)

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Survival (PS)	**(PSa.) Air**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(PSa.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Survival (PS)	**(PSb.) Food**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(PSb.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Survival (PS)	**(PSc.) Water**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(PSc.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Survival (PS)	**(PSd.) Light**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(PSd.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Survival (PS)	**(PSe.) Shelter**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(PSe.)**

3.2 Measuring your Basic Physical Growth

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PB)	**(PBa.) Clothing**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(PBa.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PB)	**(PBb.) Health**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(PBb.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PB)	**(PBc.) Exercise**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(PBc.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PB)	**(PBd.) Sound Mind**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(PBd.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PB)	**(PBe.) Your body works properly**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(PBe.)**

3.3 Measuring your Physical Enjoyment and Satisfaction

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PG)	**(PGa.) Friends**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(PGa.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PG)	**(PGb.) Desires met**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		: ;	- 1 / + 0
		Current Score	**=_____(PGb.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PG)	**(PGc.) Knowledge**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(PGc.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PG)	**(PGd.) Intelligence**	**Total Possible Score**	**10** Circle your score
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		: ;	**- 1 / + 0**
		Current Score	**=_____(PGd.)**

(Self Study – Use a concordance and your own Bible or the "e-Sword" Search facility)

Needs	Criteria	Scripture Ref.	My Score
Physical Basic (PG)	**(PGe.) Areas to still grow in**	**Total Possible Score** : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; : ; **Current Score**	**10** Circle your score **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **- 1 / + 0** **=_____(PGe.)**

How to grow Spiritually

Now we will look at each one of the Spiritual Needs and at how to address each of them.

You will need to do what the Holy Spirit has laid on your heart to do for each of those for which you scored less than 10 out of 10.

Emotional and Physical issues should be addressed by the relevant specialists in their fields but always ensure they align with what you have discovered in God's Word.

Spiritual - Survival Needs:

Eternal Salvation,

You will need to come to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ spelled out in the section titled "Escape from Eternal Death" earlier in this book which covers your relationship with Jesus Christ.

Prayer,

You need to spend time communicating with God. You do not need to say fancy words, simply talk to Jesus as though He were right in front of you, because in fact that is exactly where He is. (Looking into your eyes, every second of the day He cares deeply about you.)

Share everything with Him, your worries and fears, your happiness and success, your friends and family members' situations. Bring all these to Him, by telling Him. Tell it from your heart and do not hide anything. He sees right into your deepest thoughts and desires, so share these with Him, because He wants you to.

Speak to Him and thank Him for what you have asked for. Thank

Him everyday, even when you see no change in the situation.

Trust Him to the end. He will come through for you. Pray that He will show you His Will for your life.

The most powerful prayer is to pray the Prayer Jesus Taught us while reverently understanding each word (Matthew 6:9 - 13)

Quite Time with God,

Set aside a time where you do not ask for anything, do not really talk to Him about anything. Just ask Him to be present with you to sit with you and talk to you through your thoughts.

Any emotions and thoughts which suggest you do evil indicate the presence of evil. Tell the evil one that you are covered by the Blood of Jesus and that they have no right to interfere when you are busy with Jesus. Tell them that in the Name of Jesus they have to leave you, and they will (James 4:7)

The presence of God is characterised by pure peace. Confirm whatever you hear from God through discussions with others and by finding supporting, in-context, verses in the Bible (God's Word) before acting on it.

Often we try to get God to approve of our desired way of having our prayers answered, Do not do this. God has an even better plan for you than you can imagine. Do not limit Him by praying for how He should solve your problem. Let Him surprise you, because He loves to do that.

Indwelling of the Holy Spirit,

Jesus made it clear to the disciples that they had to wait in Jerusalem for the gift of The Holy Spirit that would give them power, (Acts 1:8) encouragement, be there teacher, comforter and guide. (John 14:26)

Trying to operate behind 'enemy lines' satan's kingdom, this earth, without The Holy Spirit living within you, will lock you into religion and will not free you to enjoy Jesus in this life.

If you do not feel fulfilled, then you have either never asked The Holy Spirit into your life or you have offended Him so much He has left you. You will still go to Heaven if you accepted the Free Gift of Jesus Christ as this can only be lost if you openly declare that you do not serve Jesus Christ. But the Holy Spirit will leave your presence when He sees you are not listening anymore.

But even if you ask Him back a million times He will always return, because He loves you and wants to help you, provided you want to listen to His words and change.

Naturally, anything he asks you to do will never contradict anything in the Bible because the Bible is the Word of God. This is why you must get to know the Bible well. It is a sure-Fire differentiator between satan's trying to mislead you and God's trying to help you through His Holy Spirit.

Forgiving all others

This issue has been so fought by satan. he has hidden it, even from members of the Church

There is only one offence according to the Bible that Jesus promises his children will be punished through torture and torment on this Earth. It is so evil in God's sight that it carries with it the highest penalty second only to spiritual death.

You will be tormented until you forgive others (Matthew 18:21-35), (Matthew 18:34 & 35), (Matthew 6:14-15). satan wants to torment you and because of this he does not want you to discover you can 'legally' get out of his hands and live a beautiful life free from this torment.

Forgiving others is not easy to do, especially when forgiving means giving up the right to revenge, and even to the point of forgetting that it happened.

Jesus Christ is the only judge, not you. He may have died for that particular situation for which you hold someone else responsible. You no longer have any right to it. Jesus goes so far as to say that if you do not forgive others, then not only will you be tormented on earth, but God will also not forgive you after your death.

This means that a condition of Jesus' forgiveness to you is that you must forgive everyone who has wronged you.

Now I know, and you know, that there are situations that you got

mad about and then buried in the back of your mind. You cannot remember them, but The Holy Spirit searches the innermost parts of you (1 Corinthians 2:10) and can see each and everyone. If you ask Him, He will show you each one, and He will help you to forgive them from your heart.

When I did this 6 years ago, I did not think there were more than 10 or so people that I needed to forgive. Well about 3 hours later, a lot of tears, much wrestling with myself, often not wanting to forgive people for what they had done to me, my friends, loved ones, etc… (since then I do not let a day go by where I do not clean up the forgiveness problems of the day – in fact I Forgive as I or those I love am wronged – people do not understand it, but then again, that is not surprising – They do not understand God, how can they understand forgiving).

The revelation brought me to a crossroads.

If I wanted Jesus to forgive me when I did not deserve it from Him, I needed to forgive these people, from my heart, giving up the right to dislike them. I had to then approach them, and lovingly tell them what they had done that had hurt me and then to forgive them openly. (Some of them did not even know that they had even hurt me, but were thankful that our relationship was restored afterwards. satan wasn't.)

I do not promise you freedom from sickness, pain, psychological, physical and every other problem on this planet that is caused by the tormentor, the devil, God does!!! (Provided you forgive everyone, everything that you are hurting about. Even those you

have forgotten hurt you.)

He will place a 'hedge' (protective barrier) around you and protect you (job 1: 10) "Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? …". But if you have unforgiveness, which becomes bitterness, which becomes hatred, which can spill over into actions then satan the tormenter has the Biblical right to hurt and torment you until you forgive everyone else.

Of course being the sneak, and a whole bunch of words I would like to use but wont, he has hidden this truth from you – until now …

DO IT!!!

FORGIVE THEM!!!

ALL OF THEM!!!

The way Jesus has forgiven you!

Do not delay forgiving others for any reason; your sanity depends on this, as does your peace, prosperity and well-being.
(Refer to the play on Salvation at the end of this book which helps with more specific directions on how to forgive everyone.)
I warn you, no, in fact God warns you (John 10:10), satan will steal this from your memory as fast as he can so that he can continue to have the right to cause you pain.

Spiritual – Basic Needs:

Encouragement,

Your Spiritual Self Image is what satan wants to destroy. Someone whose self-image is completely destroyed will end up useless to the cause of Jesus Christ. They will believe they can achieve nothing, and even if they could do something "no one would want them to". This is a lie straight from Hell.

Paul (a great Christian in the Bible) said that he could do all things through Christ who strengthens him (Philippians 4:11-13). Christ will do the work He wants to through anyone who allows Him to. If you do not think you are worth anything you will make sure that Jesus cannot use you, because you have allowed satan to convince you of this.

Well I am afraid there is only one way out of this dilemma. Someone has to give you a good slap on the behind and tell you to stop grovelling in the mud. Pull your head out of the sand and put it in God's Word.

But alas, you are in control of your own thinking and if you do not want to change and want to stay hurting and sad, defeated and broken, there is nothing anyone, even Jesus, can do for you. You have to want to have a better life.

I said YOU HAVE TO WANT A BETTER LIFE!!!!

If deep down inside you, you do want a better life then listen carefully and do what I am telling you to do. Because, if you do,

your life will get better.

You have to let Jesus take control of your life. You have to find someone, at your church, or in your Bible Study group, or a Christian friend at work (who is trustworthy and does not gossip about anyone at all, i.e. a Real Christian) that you can share your life with.

I know that this requires you to make yourself vulnerable and open to be hurt, but this is the only way to do it. You do this as follows:

1. Spend time praying to God to show you who He has singled out to be your 'encourager'.

2. The Holy Spirit is your ultimate encouragement but having human encouragement is also very important.

3. Family members, both blood relatives and spiritual relatives, should always encourage one another.

4. A Spiritual 'Encourager' is one who has a good understanding of the Bible, is sensitive towards people's feelings even when they have to say something the other does not want to hear. An 'encourager' is also a person who you feel good being with.

5. Such an 'Encourager' always has things to say that leave you feeling that you are beautiful and precious to Jesus and that they like you even though you have faults. 'Encourager's are humble and are painfully aware of their own faults too.

6. Ideally an encourager is the same sex as you are, because cross-sex relationships create far more options that satan can misuse and abuse. Another reason for same-sex partners as encouragers is that men understand men better and woman understand woman better, as do girls understand girls better and boys understand boys better.

7. You need to establish if the person is a gossip first. This is easy, because if you hear them talking about anyone at all in a negative or judgemental way, they are a gossip. Have nothing to do with them.

8. Ask the person what ministry gifts they have from God. If they do not yet know, then they are unlikely to be the ones God has singled out for you. You can test this though by giving them a simple issue you are facing and see if they respond in an encouraging way (even if their answer is not what you wanted to hear). If they do encourage you, they may not realise that they have this gift, but proceed cautiously.

9. When you find someone with a gift of encouraging others, ask them if you can share your life story with them, because you know that you need encouragement.

10. Some may feel that they are over-extended. Do not hold this against them, and do not feel that you are being rejected (which is exactly what satan wants you to believe, because then he will have you back where he wants you.) Simply ask them if they can help you find someone who will be able to help you. Keep going along these lines until you find the one Jesus has singled out for

you.

11. It is very important for you to learn to ask the questions. Especially when you think you should not ask any questions. (Not wanting to ask, because you might feel stupid, is a lie from the Devil, and will cause you a lot of pain if you do not ask.)

12. Understand that satan only tries to stop you from getting what God wants you to have, so that you can blame God for not giving it to you, when God tried to get you to ask the questions but you chose to listen to satan and not to ask. The only stupid question is the one not asked.

13. Share your problems with your encourager, and especially the desires that you have for things you want to do for God.

14. Allow them to speak to your heart and accept that which they say as being from the Lord. Do not be blind though - make sure that what anyone says is an instruction from the Bible is in fact in the Bible. You are responsible for yourself, and therefore you need to check these things.

15. Be careful not to put your encourager on a pedestal, do not make of them any more than what they are – a brother/sister who loves you and helps you. Sure you can encourage them in return, but do not allow them to be seen by yourself as some great person. You may be guilty of giving the praise that is due to God who is working through them to the person, instead of to God who is using them. Many great Christians have suffered huge embarrassment because others praised them instead of

God.

16. On this note, please do not see me any more than what I am. A Christian brother whom God for some unbelievable reason has chosen to use for this task. I am not worthy of it and I am definitely not capable of such great work. I give Him all the glory and honour for this work and pray that you thank Him for it and leave me out of the picture. I do not want to incur the wrath of God for stealing His praise (the purpose behind which he created the entire universe). Our God is a jealous God, so please, please, leave me out of it.

17. Praise Him who has made all things and has given us the capacity to think and commune with Him.

18. Spend time regularly with the person who encourages you in your spiritual growth. Make sure you let them know how much they mean to you in their guidance and support. But again, do not praise them: - encourage them. (The difference between praise and encouragement is this: You Praise someone because of what they have done for example "God the message I have received is so useful and helpful, thank you for this message and your encouragement", you encourage the one who was used by God by saying "Thank you for being such a useful and obedient servant of God that you should pass on His message to me." Do you see the difference?

19. If you find that your encourager is breaking you down (simply criticising <u>without giving any direction on how to go about growing and getting better</u>) then break contact with them in a

kind and understanding way and do not discuss your issues with them any longer.

20. Find someone else by following these points again.

Now here I have a very serious warning for you.

satan will try to make you feel that the whole world is against you.

He will try to get you to read into what someone says instead of just listening to the exact words they are saying. If you have any doubts about what someone means, do not let satan stop you from asking them what they mean. He is the master of causing misunderstanding and he does not want you to find out what was really meant by those who speak to you in love, he wants you to believe the thoughts he placed in your head.

Rather ask what someone means if you get a feeling that someone was being unkind. You will very often find that the thought you got in your head is not what the other person meant. Do not be trapped by satan because you kept your mouth closed.

Prayer Partners,

For some reason, God has chosen prayer, as the means by which His Children (Christians) have their needs met.

Non-Christians go out and fight their way through life getting what they want. Sometimes it is handed to them on a plate; sometimes they never seem to get anywhere.

One thing is certain it is more difficult for a Christian to get any problem solved than for a non-Christian. The reason is simple. We are on enemy soil, and the enemy is aware of us as well as what we need and those desires we have expressed (satan and his demons cannot read our minds).

It is important to realise that your prayers mobilise God's army of angels to deliver your needs.

Some people have often wandered why it is that God seems not to simply provide everything without us having to pray for it. The reason I see for this is that God created the entire universe so that he could be praised.

Praise is the one thing God cannot give himself. Praise comes from external sources. The angels have good reason to Praise Him. They have seen His Might and Power, His Glory and Majesty. We who have not seen these things are the only ones who can give God True Praise, which is based on having Faith in that which we cannot see until God provides it into reality for us.

Well that still does not answer why God wishes us to pray before we receive.

This answer is also simple. God wants you to know, beyond a shadow of a doubt that it was He, who provided what you needed. So He waits for you to ask, so that when you receive what you asked for, you will know it was God who has provided the answer to your prayers.

I am sorry to say that it is to our utmost shame that even some Christians still refer to 'luck' or 'coincidence' as being the cause of their receiving what they needed. They forget that they had asked God for this very thing and then give the Praise, the one thing God created us for, to everyone and everything else but God. satan laughs with delight when we serve his purposes like this.

Nevertheless, even though we hurt God so much, and succeed in assisting satan in stealing God's Praise, God remains faithful and continues to meet our needs.

I think we need to stop being concerned about what others think of the phrase "Praise God, do you know what he did for me? …" and start thinking about the one who Loves us so much.

I hope you feel as ashamed as I do right now by these words. I am really going to have to do some work in this area.

So then why are Prayer Partners so important? God says through Jesus, that, "Wherever two or more of you agree on anything in My Name, it will be done for you by My Father in Heaven." (Matthew 18:18-20)

Why two or more? Two reasons really. The first is that there are witnesses to remind you that this was God's answer to prayer and not just pure 'luck'. The second is that it would be difficult to ask for something not allowed in the Bible or according to His will, if you are together with someone else who loves you and loves God.

I must also say something about the word 'agree' in this text. Too many people pray together and say 'Amen' at the end of their prayer, agreeing that what was prayed for will be done, when in actual fact both people had a different picture in their head of what was being agreed upon. Which picture is God supposed to provide?

It is important that you discuss what you will be praying for and the exact outcome you are seeking. As you discuss the details of the outcome you seek, the Holy Spirit will confirm within you, whether or not He will be doing this or not. You will know this by your confidence in the result you are speaking about.

For example I might pray,
"Father, please could you help me to get a car, (I have confidence),
that can go 250 Kms per hour, (No confidence),
that has an air conditioner, (I have confidence),
and black leather seats (little confidence),
and that has low Kms, (I have confidence),
and it should be a metallic colour, (I have confidence).

I should then revisit this picture and pull out the areas in which the Holy Spirit has indicated a problem (The parts where he did not make me feel confident)

WARNING!! THE ABOVE ONLY WORKS IF: you open your discussions by (all prayer partners) asking that The Holy Spirit guide you in your prayer before you begin discussing what you will agree on. If you do not do this satan will destroy tour prayers with doubt and unbelief.

Now the prayer reads:
"Father, please could you help me to get a car,
that has an air conditioner
and is a metallic colour."

Now I am in agreement with God's will. (Matthew 21:21-22) Jesus also said if you ask according to His will you will receive what you ask for. (John 15: 7-17)

Now sometimes our desires are such that we are confident in all of these but our prayer partner is not. They should be honest enough to tell us the parts where they do not feel confident (The confirmation of the Holy Spirit).

Most critical of all; if you do not conclude your prayer with "In the Name of Jesus Christ, Amen" then you have simply worded a wish. It is the "power and authority of Jesus Christ" which the Father acts on, not yours. The word "Amen" simply means "It is done", or "it is now real" or "it is now created".

Do not just say "Amen". Say it and mean it. Saying "Amen" means that the request you made in prayer is already reality, therefore you must believe it until you see it and not believe it only when you see it. Seeing is not believing. Believing will bring it into reality for you to see it.

Prayer partners are there to pray in the hard times, rejoice when God answers our prayers and to encourage when we get despondent.

Ensure that you share your answers to prayer with your prayer partners.

A good idea is to make a logbook of all your prayers (Remember to give details) and date them. Read the log book from time to time and you will see how God answers these prayers (He does not answer them in order mind you, and seldom the way you expected Him to, but He answers them.)

A Prayer Log book is a powerful source of encouragement when the dark clouds gather and you seem to be in trouble.

Take the trouble to do make this logbook and give God the Praise and the Glory for each answered prayer.

Group Bible Study,

I would like to point out a very important point with regards to Bible Study Groups. The purpose is not for one person to try to open the scriptures to others. No. The purpose is for each person to hear what God is saying to them through the Holy Spirit for He is the only One who can reveal the scriptures (John 14:26).

Have you ever wondered why it is that non-Christians cannot understand the Bible? It is because they do not have the Holy Spirit revealing the things of Heaven, locked up in the Word of God to them.

Again, have you ever wondered why, every time you read the same

scriptures in the Bible, you find a different meaning to the one you received the previous time? This is because the Holy Spirit reveals to you, the message you need for the time and situation you are in now.

You see the Bible is a Living Book to those who have the Holy Spirit, who reveals God and His will for our lives. For others, and this includes those Christians who have not asked the Holy Spirit to take over their lives, it is simply a Historical Record, with lots of good ideas and morals in it.

So then the first thing we need to recognise is that it is highly unlikely that we will all get the same revelation from the Holy Spirit in the same passage of scripture. So trying to be the Teacher is pointless.

The format of a Bible Study should be as follows:

Prayer:

> That the Holy Spirit would teach each one of us what we need to know and that satan may not interfere with our thinking, nor with our communication with God and one another.

Scripture Reading:

> A few versus at a time (rotate the readers if you like) and then tell each other what you understood by these scriptures and what God was saying to each one of you individually. This can continue for as long as you choose.

Studying of themes and books:

There is not a problem with studying themes and books, provided that every scripture reference referred to is dealt with as above. Consider the theme topic or book as if it were one of the points of view, (as if an extra person were present). If a person in the group has created the theme, that is fine, but ensure that the Holy Spirit is in charge and not this person.

It is of extreme importance that Bible Study Themes and Books being discussed should be considered as incorrect.

The purpose of the Bible Study would then be to ascertain how accurate the writer in fact is. This is done by reading the Scripture verses provided and then using a Bible Concordance or Computer Bible Program to find other verses in the Bible to prove the points made in the theme or book as either true, partly true or false.

Remember that Bible Study is centered around the fact that the Bible is 100% accurate and any book or theme or statement, if it contradicts the Bible scriptures is then incorrect.

Bible Study is not about people and how well they do or do not know the scriptures. It is about allowing God to open His scriptures to you as individuals, and as a Group, and to give all an opportunity to be used to build up the others.

Written Notes:

The Bible tells us that satan comes to Kill, Steal and Destroy

(John 10:10). He will do whatever he can to ensure that you cannot keep what you learn at Bible Study. He will steal it from your mind, by helping you to forget it.

The easiest way for him to do this is to get you not to write it down, so that you can look at it again later.

If you write it down satan will try to get you to write it on a piece of paper where it can get lost easily. Or he will get you to stuff it in a drawer somewhere, never to be found again.

You will find that if you have a Bible Study book (preferably A4) into which you can both write your notes and stick in pages, you will always have something of value to go back to. You should date every thing clearly, so that you know when you received each of the messages from God. Another useful addition is to write down who was present at each Bible Study.

Make a few key notes and stick these on the inside of a cupboard door you open often to remind you.

It is essential that next to each note that you make, that you also include the scripture reference(s) that you were reading when you got this message.

(The back of this book is a useful place to keep your Prayer Log because you can use this for closing prayer at the Bible Study and you can share with those at the Bible Study, the answers you have received to these prayers.)

Some people choose to make notes in the columns of their Bible. In my view there is nothing wrong with this. The problem I have encountered is that there is usually not enough space to write down a clear message, which I can understand when I come back to it.

Some people like to write dates next to the verses in the Bible that have particular significance to a situation or person they are praying for. Again there is no problem with this.

Remember to go back through this book from time to time, especially when you are experiencing tough times in the spiritual, emotional and or physical areas of your life. (but again I stress that this book is not a living book, it only points to the living book. So re-read this book from time to time but read the living book – the Bible – every day.)

Closing Prayer:

Thank God for his Holy Spirit and the insight you have received. Ask Him to help you apply what you have learnt in your life.

Pray for those who need prayer.

Have some social time afterwards:

Spend some time just talking to each other and encouraging one another before leaving the Bible Study. If you can afford it, let each person take a turn at providing something to eat and someone else can provide something to drink for those

present.

Make sure you have everyone's contact details so that you can keep in touch in case someone for some reason experiences trauma or travel problems. The rest of you will be able to stand by them. And support them.

Bible Study should be informal and is best done in people's houses. Allow the children to be a part of your Bible Study if they are old enough to understand.

You will never know what spiritual age your children are at. They might even be more spiritually mature than you are.

Children might however choose to have their own Bible Study while the adults are busy with theirs in the next room.

Young Children can be taken care of together, by a different member of the Bible Study each week, so allowing ever family to always attend, and giving every person a chance to participate most of the time.

The most important thing about Bible Study is to enjoy finding out the exciting life Jesus has called us to, and to be in His presence together.

Enjoy

Problems for spiritual exercise,

No one wants to hear that they need problems in their lives; in fact, this world teaches that we should strive to have no problems. So we run around, chasing our tails, working our guts out, trying to make ends meet, when we have the wrong thinking in our head.

You need problems to grow.

I mean, you really need problems in your life.

Did you decide I had finally lost it?

Well consider this question first.

God, who knew the future, before creation, also knew the problems you have had to face, are facing and still will face and yet still created. Why would a loving God do such a thing, as place you in a position, where you would endure physical, mental and emotional problems?

Well the answer is only obvious when you stop looking at your problems from a physical perspective.

Once again, as is so often the case, those who do not have the Holy Spirit within them cannot see this truth. I will attempt to explain it.

A baby in its mother's womb decides that it is now too cramped, or something else has become a problem and it then fights its way out of the mother's womb into this life. It fights to take its first breath. It then has a whole life of fighting to move out of places where it is uncomfortable.

Looking at this we see a pattern. A situation arises which makes us uncomfortable. We try to ignore it and it gets worse. We try to run away from it and it gets worse. We get frustrated and angry that this situation does not want to just go away, or at least if we run away from it, that it just won't stop following us. And finally we accept that the problem will not go away and then finally...we do something about it.

But now….

This problem, that was originally a little problem, has, by our own actions of allowing it to grow, become a huge problem, and solving this huge problem requires a lot of fighting, energy and often time and sometimes money too.

What should we have done? Well I suppose it is now easy to see. Simply tackle the small problem the minute it surfaces and then it is dealt with, quickly and easily.

This is the first lesson God wants you to learn:

Do not run away from your problems. Jesus said we should be brave because he has already overcome the world (John 16:33)

Sure He will help you out of the big problems, if you are in them now, but it will take a lot more effort on your part to stick with it.

The second lesson you have to learn is that God has already provided the means to conquer every problem in your life.

What???

Yes He has.

It is not a simple formula though.

It is the guidance of the Holy Spirit, who will lead you into all Wisdom and all Knowledge (Ephesians 1:17) concerning all things (including how to tackle your problems).

God also has His own time frame for when the problem will be conquered.

Now this I know you did not want to hear.

Well I cannot help it. I did not say it. God did. You see you have things in your life, that God needs you to get rid of. God looks at all of us and sees how all of us have impure thoughts, words, actions, etc…

We are all susceptible to certain temptations. Each of us has our own weaknesses. God wants us to get rid of these, but will not interfere in our free will. He will however send problem after problem that causes you to have to fight in an area where you are weak. By fighting, you become strong in that area and eventually, you through your own free will, decide that you are going to conquer this weakness, because now you have finally had enough trouble from it.

I have yet to find a mother who does not leave her child on the

ground so that it can fight and fight to crawl and then fight and fight to walk, all the while indirectly helping the child to develop strong muscles and balance. The mother is not negligent, or uncaring. She knows that she cannot do this for the child. It is not her body.

That child cries, screams, calls out to be picked up, and the mother does give the child attention and occasionally does pick up the child for a while, just long enough to comfort and encourage it. But the child will go down again, back on the floor to do some more fighting, until one day, that child can crawl and later, can walk.

We do not consider that mother a horrible person, although, if the child could talk, he/she would probably have a whole bunch of nasty things to say to their mother in the heat of their frustration.

How can we then be mad at God for doing exactly the same thing with us?

(Malachi 3:3) explains how God sits as a silver smith refining His people.

If you have not heard how silver refining is done, let me tell you.
The silver smith (God) will hold the piece of silver (you) in the hottest part of the fire (your troubles) until the silver (you) really heats up (you get uncomfortable). When the silver (you) gets very hot (unhappy) the impurities within the silver, come to the surface and burn off. (When you are under pressure, the worst of you will come out and you will see yourself as God sees you. You will not like it and you will allow that which you do not like to be changed within you.)

The bad news is that this is going to happen time and again until you shine like silver.

When the Silversmith can see his image in the silver, then his refining is complete. God knows you have been refined, when He can see His image (Jesus Christ) in you, at all times.

You need problems to be what God needs you to be for another reason too.

One of the first things God will deal with in your life is "Have Patience". The problem with this is that the only way you are going to have patience is knowing that this problem is temporary, and is there to grow you. You gain patience when you give up having fear, and start trusting God no matter what.

Patience is hard to grow because we want it to happen quickly. We are impatient to get it.

I can give you this promise: - God may not appear to be there when you think you can go on no longer. But you will know he is there just before you really cannot go on any longer.

Because between these two times (when you think you cannot, and when God knows you cannot) is the only time you grow. He is never too late and He will never let you suffer more than you can endure (1 Corinthians 10:13)

What I am telling you is most likely not what you want to hear, but

it is the truth. James writes in (James 1:2 – 4) consider yourselves fortunate when all kinds of trials come your way, for once you have conquered them you will be stronger.

A child is excited at facing an obstacle course, or tackling some challenge. You need to have the same attitude to the problems in your life. Change your thinking. A child learning to swim is a little concerned when the teacher no longer holds them, but they know the arms are not far away. They also know that the teacher loves them and will not let them drown, even when their arms and legs get tired and they do not want to do it any more. The teacher has to force the child to go through the fear to realise that actually there was never any reason to fear in the first place.

This is the key to a successful life then:

Your success, lies on the other side of your fears.

In other words, satan uses the emotion of fear and the bombardment of a million "what if this happens?" or "what if that does not happen?" types of worries to get you to give up getting that which God has provided for you.

satan stands between you and God's provision. You need to get mad at him.

You need to get frustrated with the one stealing all that God has given you.

Then in prayer you need to march right through the fear.

Use your endurance.

Use your patience.

And take what God has put there for you.

Once you get this right in one area of your life, God will put you back in the fire to deal with the next area that contradicts His image.

It is not about being a goody-goody. Make no mistake; this is about getting you to be able to easily integrate into Heavenly life after your Earthly death, and also to help others to reach God before they die physically.

Paul writes (Philippians 4:11-13) I have learnt to be content in all things

Why be worried, anxious and fearful. Why want more money, land, and things than others. Only satan wants you to feel this way.

God says He has given you all that you need for today.

Tomorrow belongs to Him. He has a plan for tomorrow. Trust Him and be content with what you now have.

To worry now is to waste this one and only second you have now.

Trust Him who considers you so precious that He gave His life to save you. Trust Him!!!!

Understanding God's Will for you.

Another thing you will most likely not want to hear is that God's Will for you is not your will for yourself.

This is of course why, when you marry Jesus, you give up your right to having things your way. You have to give up your will, your dreams, and your desires and take on His will for you, His dreams for you and His desires for you.

God has made you for a particular purpose. Think of yourself as a tool (a spoon/a size 17 spanner)

Now in this analogy, God the (Baker/Mechanic) will not use you all the time. There is a time when you will be used, and a time when you will sit in the place God has created for you. We very often want to be used all the time. Many people pray, "Lord please give me a ministry", when we should be saying "Lord show me what I am and how you want to use me."

We need to understand that God will use us at the right time. His time often does not correspond with our time. For example, I know I need to write this book now, but I have to sacrifice other things to do it. Why could the Lord not have waited until I had a quiet time, on Holiday, or something like that? Well God in His infinite Wisdom, did not want me to sacrifice my Family time on Holiday, because He knows how much my Family needs me to be focused on them when I am on Holiday. No, He knows the best time and He also knows the best way.

I cannot tell you how many times in my past I used to try doing things for God. No matter how hard I tried and no matter how much time and sometimes money I spent, it never worked out right. Someone somewhere along the line got hurt and it was usually my family. Those closest to me.

I have since learned to be patient. To wait for the Sovereign Master to use me.

This does not mean that we must just sit back and do nothing. It does mean that we need to identify what kind of tool we are so that when a situation arises to which we are suited, we can ask the Holy Spirit for direction.

Well here is the BIG Question then.

How do you know what type of tool you are?

- Firstly you are best suited for situations in which you have had personal experience: For example, if you have been through a traumatic experience, then this is where God wants to use you. Counselling and Caring for others who are currently going through the same or similar experiences.

- Secondly you are well suited for situations in which you have talents, skills or knowledge. These can be used to uplift others, either through training or assisting.

- Thirdly you are well suited for situations for which you have a deep desire or a keen interest.

You see God puts the desire within you to be the tool He designed you to be. He gives you the desire to be in the place He wants you to be. (Psalm 37:4)

At this point we must define the word "desire". To desire something is not to want something passionately, it is much deeper, much stronger and lasts a long time.

To see if you desire something, ask yourself the question: "Would I be happy to spend ten years working towards getting this thing that I desire, or am I impatient to get it. Desires are not feelings, desires are pictures. You can see a picture in your mind of that which you desire.

Desires are from God. Impatience is not. A desire will last, a want (passionate or not) will not.

Be careful not to fall into satan's traps. He has an idea of what God intends you to be, because he can see what God is doing in your life. He will do all he can to stop you getting it too.

satan has 3 major forms of attack.

1. Stop you from doing what God wants you to do: He does this by making your body and mind (not you – you are the spirit) feel, tired, sick, depressed, unworthy, stupid, etc… All these are lies, but he will try to get you to believe them. He knows that once you believe these lies, you will not have the confidence to do what God wants you to do. If you are stopped in this way, you allow satan to win. satan never wins, unless you give up the

right to what God has waiting for you on the other side of satan's lies. Do not believe him, keep going until you win. Jesus guarantees that you will win if you do not believe the lies.

2. Distract you and lead you in the same sort of direction but slightly off course: If you stand 20 feet away from your door facing it exactly straight. If you then turn ever so slightly to one side or another and then walk straight, you are guaranteed to miss the door. All satan has to do is get you to move ever so slightly off course. If you stay in tune with the Holy Spirit, you will know you are stepping out of the Will of God (off course), because you will sense the Peace of God disappear. Use this peace as your spiritual compass. No peace, you're not on track and satan is winning. Go back to the Lord and pray, until you get the peace back. By simply picturing where you think you should be going you will either feel at peace or not. If you feel at peace, then that is the right direction, if not, do not go that way.

3. If satan cannot stop you or distract you, then he will push you: His primary means of pushing you is to place in your mind some sort of a deadline. This generates fear of missing the deadline, which generates impatience. You start barging into people's hearts and minds where the Holy Spirit is still busy preparing the way for your entrance. The person is not ready, or the situation is not yet perfectly right and your impatience ruins the chance you were about to be given. The net result is people judge you. You lose your opportunity and often you chase people away from God.

   God's timing is perfect. Trust Him and wait for Him to give you peace in your heart about what you believe He is leading you to

do. A knot in your stomach is a sure sign that satan is trying to push you. Just back away, slow down and spend more time in prayer.

A child once wanted to bake a cake, so she took all the ingredients, and put them in the oven, each ingredient still in its packet. Her mother lovingly explained to her that there was a special method, or recipe to be followed when baking a cake and none of the steps could be left out.

It is the same with you.

God will be moulding you all your life. Adding new ingredients, mixing up your life, and then putting you into hot and uncomfortable situations to make you grow.

The child learnt more than the mother bargained for though. The child learnt that if she sat back and waited, her mother would do all the preparation and mixing, all she would have to do was patiently wait until she had to do her job.

Eat the cake.

Be patient.

Another picture that I can leave with you is this. God exists outside of the constraints of time. He may only choose to use you for a little part of a 500-year plan, affecting a tiny part of it. As with the cake, none of the steps can be left out and your work may appear so small and insignificant. But God needs every step

to be followed and without your tiny piece, the whole plan will be in danger of failure. So if you choose not to do your little bit, God will simply get someone else to do it. You will then miss the blessing God has provided for you.

Do not become arrogant and want only the big jobs. God will give you little jobs first. If you make a success of these, He will give you bigger ones. Be patient and stay humble.

We cannot begin to imagine the amazing ability our God has to be able to co-ordinate all of creation the way He does.

Be patient.

Develop your skills and talents, patiently strive to achieve your desires and be constantly on the lookout for anything you can do to love, encourage, care for, assist, train, pray for, counsel etc… your Christian brothers and sisters.

These actions are always important to Jesus and the more you are the physical manifestation of His heartbeat towards others, which includes those without Jesus; the more He will use you.

Finally, do not be upset when it appears God has given you nothing to do for Him.

Of course we all want to show God how much we Love Him for what He has done for us, but this attitude is like not seeing the wood for the trees.

God died to save you, so that he could: (notice the order) firstly spend time with you, loving you, communicating with you, sharing with you, holding and cuddling and caring for you. The second priority (very often our first priority) is giving you things to do for Him.

Sure you must do things for God. But He died for you because He wants to spend time with you. Do not just do things for God. Spend time with Him just enjoying His presence, and loving to be with Him. For this is His Will.

In (Luke 10:38 -42) Mary and Martha were having Jesus over for supper. Mary sat at Jesus' feet, listening to Him and enjoying His Company. Martha on the other hand was running around preparing the supper. She came to Jesus and complained. She asked if it was fair that Mary should sit and do nothing, while she prepared the Master's supper.

Jesus said an amazing thing to Martha (the hard worker, serving Jesus). He said,

Mary has chosen to do the better thing.

Spend time with Jesus and then work later.

Get your priorities right.

(On this subject of priorities, they should be as follows: God first, then your spouse, then your children, then your work and your ministry are equal and share the same priority. All these should

be balanced.)

Spiritual – General Needs:

Friends,

It is important to monitor your relationships with friends. They can bring out the best in you or the worst in you.

If you feel that your friends are not bringing out the best in you then you need to spend less time with them and more time with friends that bring out the character of Jesus.

By doing this your character will change and you will become stronger and able to resist allowing the worst of you to come out with friends that do not build you up.

You will come to a point in your relationships with friends who are not good for you, where you will either win them over because you refuse to compromise or they will ostracise you. If you win them over, great, if not, you have planted seeds for God to water.

Keep praying for them and always be prepared to help them legally and without compromising your Christian Values. If these values would be compromised kindly explain that you will not compromise your relationship with Jesus as He is the most important one in your life, but if they have any other areas of need you will see if you can help them there.

Do not keep providing money to someone who squanders it, rather feed him and his family and assist in this way.

You are likely to be rejected. Do not despair though, Jesus has experienced this and understands your feelings. The Holy Spirit will comfort you through this time.

Keep praying for them and yourself.

If you do not have Christian friends, you will find them at Churches, Bible Studies, and Church functions. Get involved, Jesus will provide you with the right friends if you ask him to.

Desires,

God says that he gives us the desires of our heart if we seek our happiness in Him. (Psalms 37:4).

This statement has two meanings and both are true. He places His desires within your heart, and then he provides the fulfilment of the desires He first put there.

It is important to note, that you can gauge your spiritual health by the strength of your desires to communicate with God on everything, your desire to read the Bible, your desire to serve others, your pain when you see those suffering, your desire to bring people to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ.

Do not think this last desire is a minor issue either because Jesus says clearly that He will reject those who are not on fire for Him and His cause (saving people). If you do not care to save others, then you do not Love your Neighbour, which is a key requirement in obeying God, reinforced by Jesus' final words before His ascension

into Heaven. "They will know you are my disciples by your love for one another" (John 13:34-35)

Beware of the evil one who will either try to draw you into cultist, or other religions. If he cannot get this right, he will draw you into a Church that does not actively draw people into the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ.

Understanding the spiritual world,

To understand the spiritual world you have to understand that God's main purpose in your life is to give you His Spirit, train up your spirit to be able to operate in Heaven once your earthly vessel breaks down. And then to bring you into Heaven to be with Him for eternity as His child.

This means that He is not really concerned about your physical comforts.

He will continue to place you in the fire, to burn you and mould you (Malachi 3:3) into the spiritual child He wants you to be.

Your physical problems, he expects you to overcome by the application of His Word, His handbook to spiritual growth, the Bible.

He will provide you with the Holy Spirit, to guide you and lead you, to teach you and comfort you, and finally to present you to the Father as a powerful child ready to do battle in His Army against the evil one.

Do not be surprised when all kinds of trials come against you, (James 1:2). Your Father will not allow you to be destroyed, but will provide a way out (1 Corinthians 10:13).

You need to use your spirit and His Word, together with the guidance and strength and confidence in the Holy Spirit. This will show you the way out of your problem – then act on it in faith.

Your war (troubles) are not physical in nature as they may appear, they are physical manifestations of a spiritual war. So put on the armour of God (Ephesians 6:11) and ensure that you remain confident and at peace, despite the storms. You will win and you will become stronger.

This is the truth about the world you live in: Everyone knows that it is useless to take a pain killer to remove the pain caused by a brain tumour. You need to remove the tumour, because that is the cause of the pain. In the same way it is useless to sort out the physical problem when the cause is a spiritual one.

Deal with the spiritual cause and the physical will take care of itself. Again if a fire is burning you fight the source of the flames, not the flames themselves.

With respect to those who appear to have great wealth and success without knowing Jesus, do not be surprised. satan knows these people will eventually turn to God for help if he took them out of their prosperity. For as long as they are prosperous they will not believe they need God and His salvation.

Because they belong to satan, and he owns this world (Adam handed over the Title Deeds to planet Earth, when he and Eve bowed to satan and sinned in the Garden of Eden.) satan can rightfully do as he pleases with those that do not belong to God and God has no legal right to stop him, except to plead with those who do not know the Truth because of satan's lies.

In fact satan has the right to attack God's children and God will only limit satan in the impact that he is allowed to make on their lives (Job 1:1 - 2:10).

By allowing satan to attack us and limiting the impact of that attack God is forcing us, His children to eventually get fed up with satan's abuse and both call down the protection of the Blood of Jesus and to take up the spiritual armour that He has provided us with and attack him back. To drive him away from us, our situations, and even from those who are not yet saved.

We have the full power of the Name of Jesus, who is the Word of God. (Note: God spoke the universe into being. That is the power you have access to when using The Name of Jesus – If you will only believe it, you can use it.)

Being in constant dialogue with Jesus,

I need to address a myth that exists, outside Christian circles and to some extent within the Body of Christ too.

The Myth goes like this, "Because God is a spirit - I cannot hear Him."

Well this is completely untrue!!

Very few people get to hear God with their physical ears. From time to time God may choose to speak to someone in this way. But if God has to talk to you like this it shows how weak you are spiritually.

To be honest, I personally believe, based on biblical events where God spoke audibly to people, that this was necessary because they did not have the faith to believe what he was saying to them in any other way. It was His last resort.

It is not a pointer to how great you are if you heard God audibly, but more that you need to start listening to Him the way He normally speaks with His children – By His Spirit.

So then how does God speak to you?

He speaks to your Spirit via His Holy Spirit.

Let me explain: If you have accepted Jesus into your life as Lord and Saviour, but have not asked His Holy Spirit to live within you and teach and guide you, it is unlikely you will get two-way communication with God to stay constant.

To ask the Holy Spirit to enter you is simple. Ask Him to enter you and teach and Guide you. Just ask him, he is everywhere all the time and can do everything all at once. So He is never too busy to spend time with you and is never too far away to not be able to

hear you. He is also deeply interested in you and wants to talk to you, if you will just allow him in and listen to Him.

I need to relate my story to assist you in understanding how to listen to the Spirit of God. When I was 17, I was a pretty obnoxious Bible Bashing Christian. Zealous for the Lord but not doing much soul winning for Jesus, simply because I chased most of them away from me. If you are one of those I hurt in this time of my life as a very immature Christian I am really sorry. Do not judge God by His children, and especially not by me. I had a long way to go and still have.

But let's get back to the subject. One of my brothers in Christ told me that he heard God tell him something. I do not remember what it was, but I was up in arms explaining to him that he was misguided and that God only spoke through His Word. He did not argue with me nor was he condescending. He simply challenged me. His words were "How do you know God does not talk to you if you have not listened to Him."

Well I had one question. "How can I hear Him? I had been filled with the Holy Spirit, which was a prerequisite, but did not know what I needed to do. My brother said this to me, and I am suggesting the same to you.

"Go into your room or a place where you cannot be distracted. Pray to God and ask him to speak to you. Then keep very quiet. Trust Him to speak to you. Do not allow yourself to be distracted. (I found this very difficult.) Do not empty your mind completely, as this would allow anything in (including evil thoughts) which you do not

want. Focus your mind on Jesus, and think about Him wanting to speak to you."

Well I did this. I waited about 20 minutes before I first heard God speak to me. It was a thought that appeared to come from within my body. This sounds strange, but in fact that is how it works. When God, through the Holy Spirit, talks to you it is accompanied by certain emotions. Firstly you will experience complete Peace, and an atmosphere of Love and Compassion. And thereafter you will hear a thought go through your mind, which you never tried to call to mind. You never tried to think it. It simply pops in. For me what God said to me simply floored me.

My brother had explained to me that there would be three types of thoughts,

- those I generate myself,
- those that the evil one gives me and
- those that the Holy Spirit gives me.

To tell the difference between these thoughts is the key.

To tell the difference between the different types of thoughts you have to understand the character of God. You have to know Him so well that you know what He would and would not say to you. For example God would never ask you to go and murder someone, because this is contrary to His nature. This type of thought would come from satan. These you throw away.
Then there are the thoughts that come from yourself and are more complicated to detect, because usually they are the ones you actually want to hear.

By reading the Bible to get confirmation on whether God would say this kind of thing and by speaking to your other brothers and sisters in Christ, you will find out if this thought is from you or from God.

As you become more in tune with your emotions (not your emotions controlling you, but you distancing yourself from and analysing your emotions without letting them affect you) you will begin to detect more easily when it is that the Holy Spirit is communicating with you and when satan is. You will also find out that while you are thinking, there is no "gut feeling" associated with the thoughts, they are just thoughts.

It is a hard truth to accept that not all the thoughts you have are your own but in fact, unless you are consciously trying to think about something, your thoughts are more often than not, not your own. I will prove this to you.

For example, anger is an emotion, which comes before the words satan will try to speak through you by means of putting a thought in your head when you lose control over your tongue). Anger is what you feel just before you say things which hurt others and which you know to be untrue, or only partly true or which are true but should have been said in a sensitive and tactful way. Anger destabilises your earth machines computer (your body's brain) and you (a spirit) choose not to grab the controls and force the machine and computer back into control.

If you keep watching your emotions, you can quickly identify who is about to try to speak through, or to, you. By using your mind, you can control whether you let that thought in to your mind or out of

your mouth.
Alcohol, Drugs and all other types of mind control substances, as well as lack of sleep, over exertion, over excitement are tools that satan uses to destabilise your ability to control your tongue At these times it is easy for him to use miscommunication and misunderstanding to start fights and cause chaos.

The fact is that satan may only use you as a tool to destroy and hurt if you allow him to. So be very wary of your thoughts, and especially the emotions that precede your thoughts, they are a dead give-away as to who is behind what you are saying.

Now some of you are saying, so I am not responsible for what I say and do then.

Wrong!!!!

You are responsible, because you allow your tongue and actions to be controlled, when you have the ability (which must be worked at) to control yourself.

Now that I have kept you in suspense, and covered an extremely important topic, which I suggest you read again and again, I will tell you what God's first words to me were.

"I have waited 17 years to be able to tell you that I Love you."

I cried a full hour or more and even now it brings tears to my eyes. How could I have put so loving a God into a constant state of having to listen to my monologue prayers, and just when He wanted to

respond, cut Him off and go about my business.

I ask you "How long must God wait to get His words of Love to you?"

God will never force your free will. If you do not ask Him to talk to you, then He will patiently and lovingly listen to you, care for you, and love you. But I promise you this. He is bursting to be able to express His Love and attention to you in this more intimate way, if you will just ask and listen.

I have had 24 years of this type of communication with God and I feel like I am in Heaven, even now and every time He talks with me. I cannot express how my heart breaks when I hear people say that God does not speak to them, or seldom speaks to them. I speak to Him all day, every day, sometimes aloud, sometimes under my breath and sometimes just in thoughts and He always answers me.

The Holy Spirit has this two-way communication on offer to you. Jesus said, "I go to the Father that the Holy Spirit might come. And when He comes He will teach you …" (John 14:26)

Start now and practice listening to Him and watching your emotions. I have a message that Jesus has just asked me to tell you who cannot hear him:

"If I could, I would trade My treasures in Heaven to speak with you, but it is your free will and I respect and love you so much that I will not force you. You are too precious to me. I will never manipulate you into doing My will no matter how painful it is for Me to stand by

and see your hurt, especially when I have the exact message that you need."

Wow!!!!!

A Ministry

You will find that once you really start to get close to Jesus and the Holy Spirit really starts working within you. You will no longer be able to contain the Love and Compassion you feel for those who are not saved and are running around on this planet chasing their tails with no eternal purpose. You will burn for them.

When this starts happening, you are being called to a ministry position. In most cases, it is not a permanent job as a minister.

Those who do not know about God or do not trust God or have been blinded by satan for some or other reason seldom go to Church. It is most likely that God has placed you in the job you are in and the place you are at, not so you can have your own enjoyment and satisfaction.
(remember the marriage vows? You are no longer your own person. You are now a Servant and child of the Most High God, and you have a job to do on this Earth.)

You are in the place God has put you to love, encourage, show kindness to others. To display pure motives and morals and to shine the Love Jesus has for you. Especially important is displaying the supernatural joy that is constant in your life no matter how bad your circumstances get. You will go through really tough times, so that those around you can witness this amazing God in action,

providing Peace where there should be Fear, and Joy when there should be despair. You are there as an example of what God can do in their lives if they just let Him. So do not be quiet about the problems you face, but rather share them along with the way God is looking after you.

You are the seed-sower. Your behaviour is the seed that you must sow. It is unlikely that you will know the effect that your seeds have in someone's life, but you can be sure of this: you will have to accept that you will be considered strange, different and perhaps even worse. Know that you are giving the Holy Spirit something to work with in their lives. Your work is critical.

It is also imperative that you water these seeds with prayer. Pray for everyone you work with everyday. If you can, start or attend a company Bible Study group, before or after work or at lunch time (do not steal the time you are paid to work) – do it. This will be the start of your ministry.

Start with whatever God has given you and grow it. If you are faithful with the little He has given you, then He will multiply it out and continue to bless you in this area of your life.

The words "I can't" must disappear from your vocabulary. You can, because Jesus can, and He is inside you.

Do not be rash and dump everything and rush into your hearts desire. God often gives us a vision of where we will be years from now. Do not expect to get there tomorrow. He is simply showing you what direction you should go in. Keep the vision but approach

everything sensibly in prayer.

If God opens a "door" then go that way. Check first though, go only after you have confirmed that this is in fact God's will. satan will let you push open any door you want to, so that He can sidetrack you from getting to where God wants you to go. You will know this is happening if you feel impatience, for impatience is not of God but of satan. Be patient and keep praying and working towards the vision he has given you.

If you have not received a vision of a ministry, then you already are where God wants you and you need to look around you and see what kind of a difference you can make for God where you are.

So, where do I fit into the Church

Now that you have a good idea of where you stand and what you need to do to become stronger, I want to address the place and purpose of the Body of Christ and more specifically where you as an individual believer in Jesus Christ fits in.

The Body of Christ, whether as a global entity consisting of all denominational churches at congregational level. These are not ruled by a Minister, Priest, Pastor, Arch Bishop, Pope or even Angelic Beings. No, the Body of Christ is ruled by Jesus Christ and by Jesus Christ alone!!! (Colossians 2:19) Jesus has chosen to send the Holy Spirit as His representative on this earth to guide, teach and comfort Jesus' Body, of which you are a member. (1 Corinthians 12:1 – 31 & 13: 1 - 13)

If any person wants to rule over you, or tries to enforce authority over you

they are misled. (Luke 22:25 - 27) Those who do not follow the instruction of Jesus that they ought to be servants to their brothers and sisters in Christ, do not deserve to even be listened to at all. Those who seek or enforce authority over other brothers and sisters (The flock they are to feed, not trap) will all be among those who cry "Lord, Lord, but we prophesied and healed and taught in Your Name" Jesus will turn to these and say "Away from me you evil doers" Matthew 7:21 - 23 (Matthew 25:31 - 46)

I am terrified of being among these people, and so I have determined to be a member of equal standing with my brothers and sisters and in fact consider every believer in Jesus, irrespective of how man has lifted them up to be equal to myself before God. In terms of my attitude, I consider myself a little brother to you all and a servant to both you and God Almighty.

If anyone thinks that they have "Divine Authority" among believers, they are not humble before God, and as such will be punished for it. You my friend are a team player (The body has many members (Colossians 2:19) There is only one captain, Jesus Christ, whom the Holy Spirit makes known to us on a continual basis.

I want to be very clear on this next point, as satan will try to twist this in your head.
You must listen to the word of God being preached. God has called certain people to preach, but they do not have authority over you. It is important that you draw the distinction between the authority to preach, which is a gift God gives to His servants and the authority to make you do or think things.

It works like this.

Someone preaches to you (and sometimes even quotes scripture too just like I am doing in this book.)
You then take the message and accept this message as Gospel Truth.

NO! NO! NO! A THOUSAND TIMES NO!!!!!

You do not accept it as Gospel Truth until you have studied the scriptures in their context and studied the message preached within the context of the Word of God with the guidance of the Holy Spirit. (Who is your teacher (John 14:26) and makes things known to you.) God said that His people perish because they lack knowledge. (Hosea 4:6) You do not have the right picture.

If you are one of these who simply accept what you are told instead of reading the Bible and measuring everything said against the Bible, then you will perish. You will be misled. You may even be led into Hell. And why? Pure Laziness and no Passion for reading the Word of God, and dare I say, no real love for God or your eternal salvation.

Sorry that came out so harsh, but I am not allowed to change it. I as the messenger am apologising, but Jesus Christ, is not. God sees His children being misled and is angry with them because of their complacency. In fact He has already said in the Bible, that if you are not Hot (Passionate) for His cause and His Word, He will spit you out of His mouth (Revelations 3:15 - 19). My friend, make a choice, either become as close to a Jesus fanatic (Hot) as possible, or get out of the Church, eat drink and be merry, soon you will die, and then all that awaits you is Hell…. Your choice.

So why are there people like this in the Church of Jesus Christ?

3 main reasons really:

1. People are Lazy and do not want to read the Bible themselves, or join a Bible Study. They want to be spoon-fed and do not care even if what they are fed is garbage or poison. They also do not mind going once a month. Sometimes, the more consciencous probably go once a week. The old, sick, and those in trouble would probably go once a week, all the time searching for a quick fix to their physical condition. Wanting to get some kind of reassurance, but walking out once again unfulfilled. The preacher who "lords" it over the flock, has failed if he has not made every effort to help these people to see the truth about themselves. He will be judged very harshly for such negligence.

2. People are misled to believe that the person in charge has some special link between himself and God. They think that only the preacher has this special link. I once thought that too, many of my friends did too. I know that there are probably more than half of those in the Church of Christ who fall into this category. satan has kept so many Christians locked away from experiencing the beautiful personal relationship that Jesus, through His Holy Spirit wants to share with them. Now I know that many who preach are not aware that many of their flock may be feeling or thinking this, but their job is to make disciples. A disciple of Jesus Christ is not just someone who mindlessly follows a bunch of rules, traditions, dos and don'ts. No, a disciple is someone who has a personal relationship with God, who praises the Father, thanks the Son and has a personal relationship with Jesus, through the communication

with the Holy Spirit. I have seen many who preach, lose their ministry because they never addressed this issue within their Church. Why don't they? Simple. They are too proud. Too happy with their status. Pleased that they are "making a difference". When all the while, they are, if not consciously then subconsciously depriving God of a personal relationship with His children. Beware, my brothers and sisters who preach. If this is happening in your Church, your ministry will be taken away from you and given to someone who will preach on how to have a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. Who will preach about the fact that the Holy Spirit is our teacher and comforter, and that if they will just listen, they will hear His voice and they will follow Him.

3. Subconsciously and sometimes consciously, people think that well I will go to church, might even say a few prayers, read my Bible and be a good person. If there is a last judgement, then I will tell God that it was all my preachers fault. Well its time someone burst your happy little bubble and made you face reality. You will go to Hell because you did not do what you were supposed to do. You had no passion for God. You did not really care. For you it was just a happy little club. Your preacher may or may not be at fault. He will pay for His part in it, but you will get no lightening of your sentence.

The preacher's job is to preach, not to make your life cool and fuzzy. He has a job given to him by God Almighty. He is to preach the uncompromising word of God, the Most High, ruler and creator and destroyer of the entire universe.

Whew!!!

I feel drained now.

I was not looking forward to this message, and in fact, I have dragged my heels a bit in getting to this point. But my Fathers Will is clear. He is not willing that any should perish (2 Peter 3:9) and if you get in the way of His will, you pay the price, me included. None of us enjoy any special treatment when it comes to how God treats us. (Deuteronomy 10:16 - 17)

Fortunately I sense that the rest of this book is going to be more of the encouraging and strengthening side so I will look forward to my next message.

The Church is God's army

An army is made up of a number of individuals called Soldiers, each with different strengths, talents and abilities. These Soldiers are trained to obey only the orders they receive from their commanding officer. They are trained to act on the commands from their commanding officer and to not question these orders. The commanding officer is the only one who has the big picture and the orders are in line with this big plan.

The parallel in God's Army is this:

God's army is made up of a number of individuals called Christians, each with different strengths, talents and abilities. These Christians are trained to obey only the orders they receive from the Holy Spirit. They are trained to act on the commands from the Holy Spirit and to not question these orders. The Holy Spirit is the only one who has the big picture and the orders are in line with this big plan.

Although the above parallel is true, we Christians come up against a few problems.

We acknowledge that we all have or own strengths, talents and abilities. We also acknowledge that the Holy Spirit is in charge. We know that He is the only one who has the Big Picture, the Big Plan. We want to obey everything the Holy Spirit asks us to do, and we also want to be able to obey without questioning. But in the underlined areas we fail dismally…. Why?

Well, notice that the Christians are Trained to obey the Holy Spirit. This requires two things.

1. We must know when the Holy Spirit is instructing us to do something.
   This is not simply explained. A guideline to follow is this. Study the Bible and get to know God's character. Know the word of God. Understand that God would never go against His own character of love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, humility, and self-control (Enduring the uncomfortable). (Galatians 5:22 - 23)
   So if any message comes into your brain that goes against these characteristics, you know it is from your enemy and not from God. Each thought you are given is either an attempt to help and strengthen you, or an attempt to break you down and destroy you. You are only going to know the difference when you know God's Character. So the first step to hearing the Holy Spirit is to know God's Word. This is part of your training to become a soldier in God's Army. The second part of the training is to listen to the Holy Spirit. Get yourself so in tune with the entrance of thoughts into

your mind that you can quickly overpower those thoughts that are from your enemy. You do this by asking Jesus to remove the thought from your mind and then you quote the scripture, which relates to that offensive thought. Then you purposefully think on something else. If you dwell on this thought, the enemy will trap you, and this will then lead you to sin.

2. We must know how we are being led to disobey him, even when we do not want to.

   Your enemy is all around you. Demons have been watching you all your life. They know exactly where your weaknesses are. They know exactly what traps to lay for you and when it is the best time set you up for a fall. The enemy has the ability to mislead your physical senses into believing something. But the senses are not enough to mislead you if you are aware of how you can be used and in what way you can be manipulated. For example, we had an argument in our house today between my son and I. I did not <u>feel</u> close to God. So although he had provided me with the opportunity to write this section, I instead went and watched TV, satan's number one most successful time wasting distraction. I fell in his trap. When the movie ended, I felt exhausted and wanted to go to sleep so badly, I nearly did. Then I remembered what the Lord had told me this section was going to be about and I realised that this <u>feeling</u> of being tired (when it was so early in the evening) was really just a projection from the demonic forces on to my physical senses, to try again to distract me. This time I did not fail, although I must tell you it is really difficult to overcome a feeling with just this knowledge. I have to continue to train myself to ignore my feelings and do what God wants me to do. You know I still have not done the dishes, yet. I know that I still have to do them and this message

is bombarding my brain constantly, telling me I must stop this "worthless work, which will never get published anyway". I know that these thoughts are not from God. I know that this message sent to my body via my feelings of exhaustion and my thoughts that I should give up are not from God. Therefore they must be from the enemy.

I can tell you now, that you are going to have to realise, what satan is able to do to your physical body. You are going to have to consciously choose to act despite these feelings. In fact I have discovered, that if I do not feel like doing something, which I know to be what God wants me to do, I can be sure that the reward for doing it is great. I have also learnt that when you succeed in defeating satan by conquering your feelings and the thoughts he plants in your brain you must expect backlash afterwards. This backlash, in my case, is normally a verbal attack on my emotional layer from those close to me. I know that they do not mean to hurt me so I do not see it as coming from them, but from satan. I therefore do not need to attack the people satan is using. By loving the people in return satan's attack is destroyed.

Do not play satan's game. Do not respond negatively towards the person satan uses to lash back at you. Love them back. If they are Christians and they have calmed down, then you can explain these principles to them. At all times give satan a hiding by praying the Blood of Jesus over all those you care for.

Finally, Praise God. Put on Christian music to sing along to. In the same way as satan attacks your thinking, you need to attack your thinking too. With good thoughts, words, music, stories, and

especially Praise, Worship and recalling or reading Scripture verses from the Bible.

You are a bit like a computer. The more garbage you let into your mind the more you become like garbage. The more of God you let enter your mind the more you become like God. In this area there is no such thing as moderation. If you are a child of God in your spirit, it stands to reason you should change your mind to think like a child of God. In fact Paul writes, that we need to renew our mind. (Romans 12:2) That is, we need to get rid of the old way of thinking, the old inputs into our lives, like, Bad Movies, TV and Radio programs, negatively influential friends, and those things which cause us to think, speak and act in a manner that Jesus would not do. To know what these are, just watch your behaviour, language and especially your thoughts when you are in a situation. If they are not good, this input is bad for you and you must get rid of it. If you are behaving in a Godly way and are displaying the Fruits of the Spirit (Galatians 5:22 - 23), then this is an input you want to keep.

You need to run away from sin.

In fact, you need to make a plan to stay away from the tool the enemy is using to ignite that thought. If it is pornographic material, do not go near places, which sell it. If you know you are going to have to go near such a place, then pray that the Blood of Jesus will keep your mind safe from these thoughts. You must get away from the traps (The things that draw your thoughts towards the areas where you sin.) Do not think that you can be around these things without being affected. You must understand, that sooner or later

you will fall into that trap again, if you do not find a way to avoid going near it. This is a more practical Training, which you will need to do.

So there is much training to be done. Consider this. The day you became a Christian is the day your spirit became trapped in a jail of behavioural patterns, thought and memory patterns, and physical mental, emotional responses and reasoning's that are contrary to God. Jesus planted your spirit within you, when you accepted Him as your Lord and Saviour. It was planted as a seed in a sinful body, with a sinful and conditioned mind. It was planted to adjust the body and mind from the inside outwards.

But for this to happen you need to make a conscious decision that your spirit will rule your body and mind and that the Holy Spirit and together with what He shows you in the Bible, will rule your spirit. Being a Christian is not a pansy thing. It takes great courage, great strength and lots of hardship. The Macho people in this world very often reject Jesus, because they simply do not have the Guts to do what Christians have to do. Fighting from within is very hard, but with Jesus all things are possible. (Mark 10:27)

My 2 Week Plan

Well I have had an experience these last two weeks. Every time I had a chance to write the next section I received some problem that would side track me, or a deep sensation of exhaustion that I could simply not face evening work. Once I managed to switch on my computer and promise myself that I would write that evening only to find myself exhausted after all the home chores were done and the kids were in bed.

Then I remembered that I was in a spiritual battle here and that this message is one that satan does not want to get out to you. I found myself praying for strength to accomplish this work God has given me, only to fail again. Each time I failed I became more stressed that I was not doing what I was supposed to do.

I thought maybe I was not close to God and that was why I was failing. Then I realised a very important point that I did not fully understand at the time but now see so crystal clear. I had been isolated. satan had caused me to become so busy that I had not thought of those of my brothers and sisters who at a drop of a hat would be praying with me and encouraging me. Just like Moses whose hands were held up by his friends so that Israel could win the battle (Exodus 17:12), my brothers and sisters would have been there to help me and strengthen me.

I had allowed satan to cut me off from my SUPPLY LINE. Now do not get mad at me just yet. You can be certain that Jesus Christ, who is the Word of God (John 1:1 - 11), and whom I devour through my eyes and who I meditate on during the day is my SOURCE and SUPPLIES my every need. BUT, Most of the time He does it through other people. This is the point I want you to realise. Your Christian brothers and sisters, who include me, are your SUPPLY LINE. We are not your source of supply, simply the line by which God chooses to supply your needs.

satan has convinced society that they must not tell other people their problems. satan says that telling others your problems is 'taboo', its just not allowed, no one does it and everyone will dislike it. In fact he says society should ostracise you if you do talk about your problems.

Why would society ostracise those who share their problems… simple…

They do not love you with the love of Jesus. Your brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ though, do love you. (If someone does not love you they are not true Christians but impostors, destined for Hell.) Jesus said you would know someone is His disciple by his or her love (John 13:34 & 35). Your Christian brothers and sisters will care from deep in their hearts. They will allow Jesus himself to well up from within them and show His love, affection and concern for you through their selfless acts of allowing you to access Jesus through them. Now I know you can simply talk to Jesus by praying, but you can also talk to Jesus by telling your brother(s) and or sister(s) in Jesus who can tell Jesus for you.

That is where I was.

So what did I do. I did what any army general would do. I called in reinforcements. Who were my reinforcements? My brothers and sisters in Jesus. I shared with them how I was battling fatigue (not that I was not getting enough sleep. I was simply experiencing the symptoms of exhaustion. Note SYMPTOMS. Not real fatigue, simply the symptoms of fatigue. Huge difference.)

How did I call in these reinforcements? I had already established my prayer partners. I had already established those who would encourage me. I had already established those who knew the Word of God inside out and back to front and could quote chapter and verse (which I cannot do to this day. I remember the Words in the Bible, our handbook to successful life on earth, but I need a concordance to find where they are. I digress though.) I already had a foundation of daily prayer, reading my Bible, and walking and talking with my Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit of God.

So when this problem attacked my physical layer. I made a huge mistake.

I was not vigilant against the attacks of satan. No I had become complacent, forgetting that there is an enemy, that prowls around like a ferocious lion (1 Peter 5:8), who wants desperately to destroy me, steal from me and if allowed he would kill me too (John 10:10). I had moved into the area of "all is well", "remove the guards". I was being lulled into a false sense of security. Fortunately the Holy Spirit showed me that this was satan at work. He was pulling back his bow. Attached to it was a fiery dart/arrow (Ephesians 6:16). In fact he was getting set to strike a powerful blow in a most sensitive spot. Exactly what area of my life he was going to be striking, I never found out.

The Best form of defence is attack. I repeat. The best form of defence is attack. I called all my reinforcements and explained what was happening. I asked that they should all pray for me. I asked my encouragers to encourage me in this work. I asked my prayer partners to pray for and with me. I asked those who knew the scripture to give me chapter and verse that I could meditate on to strengthen me in this area. I spent more time chatting to my Father about what He wanted me to do. Then I discovered a real gem. My Father sent across my path, one of my friends, who is a brother of ours who very lovingly rebuked me. Boy did I need that. I have long ago realised that a selfless word of rebuke is a very powerful tool in the hands of God. My brother said that the work I had done so far, he had put into practice. He was out of financial difficulty, in a deeper relationship with Jesus and more solidly walking in faith than ever before. He wanted the rest of the work God had asked me to write.

satan tried to convince me not to write tonight. But that was not to be. I had brothers and sisters who had prayed up a wall of protection around me. I had encouragement building me from within. I had the Word of God to stand on and trust in and now I had someone who was demanding that

I obey.

So now I am doing what I should be doing. More importantly, I am now vigilant again. My guard is up and I am wary of what satan is up to. I struck satan by punching through my own emotional layer, and through my physical layer right back at him before he could fire.

I did this by calling in the reinforcements. Not people.

I called the Children of God to my aide.

I also called Children of God, skilled in their field of battle.

They were able to use the gifts God had given them to come to my help.

Jesus moved through His children to help me.

BUT IF I HAD REMAINED SILENT, SATAN WOULD HAVE WON.

The lesson is in the story. Do not let this happen to you, fight back in the calm before the storm. If it gets quiet, attack, call in your reinforcements. If you have none, go to a place where you can find Children of God (You will know them by their unconditional love towards you.) Ask them their gifts and then ask them to be available for you. Find out your gifts and then make yourself available to your brothers and sisters in Jesus.

If you are truly a Child of the Living God, and you know the Creator of the Universe and the Author and Finisher of everything, who is also the Alpha and the Omega, The Beginning and The End. If you can call Him "Father". If you could call on him to send thousands of Angels, to accomplish Love

and Peace and Forgiveness on this earth (which he wishes you would ask. He has the Angel Power to spare.)

If all this is true of you? - THEN MAKE IT COUNT!!!!!

Fairness From God's point of view

Now I want to deal with a real big lie from satan – "God is not fair". What is fair from a human viewpoint and how God sees it from the spiritual viewpoint are very different Consider the following.

God owns every human being on this planet, whether they like this idea or not, that is how it is. The Creator owns unless He sells or gives away the creation. The only creation God gave away was planet earth when he separated himself from it by cursing it after Adam and Eve sinned. (Genesis 3:17). In separating Himself from the planet (for it is impossible for God to be united with what is cursed) satan was allowed to enter it (Revelations 12:4 & 9). You ever wonder why God does not step in to save the planet? It's not His. **But we who give ourselves to Him are His.**

When God created humans He created Adam first. Then He breathed the spirit of life into Adam. Adam was a Soul, within a Spirit, within a Physical Body. How do I know this:

1. God breathed life into Adam and he began to live
   Gen 2:7 Then the LORD God took some soil from the ground and formed a man out of it; he breathed life-giving breath into his nostrils and the man began to live.
2. God has given us His word so that we will make a distinction between what we see is alive from human view-point and what God sees as alive from His. The Soul is the life giving breath of God which sustains

us but the spirit is that which allows us to be with God as was the case with Adam.

Heb 4:12 The word of God is alive and active, sharper than any double-edged sword. It cuts all the way through, to where soul and spirit meet, to where joints and marrow come together. It judges the desires and thoughts of the heart.

Then God made a helper and companion for Adam. He split His image (Adam) into two parts but left the spirit intact. One spirit, which resides outside of time connected to two human bodies. Both souls reside in the same spirit. This is in fact what God does when He performs the miracle of marriage, which is spiritual. God gave Adam strict instructions not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, because if he did he would die. God, being a Spirit, spoke from a spiritual viewpoint. We humans see it from a human viewpoint. Sure Adam and Eve died about 1000 years later, but this death was not what God was talking about. When God said they would die, He meant their spirit would die and it did. Ever since that day, that hour and that minute, no one born was born with a spirit. If your soul died (Life force ceased) without you having a spirit (a spirit is a body that can live in the spiritual world) then your soul simply returned to God (who is the author and creator of all life in the universe) after your death, but you as an individual, could no longer exist as an individual you are gone.

What is your soul? It is your mind, your knowledge, and your experiences. It is not you.

Your soul requires a body to continue experiencing past death. Death is simply leaving the 3rd dimension with its limits of time and space and entering the spiritual dimension where there is no time and no restrictions on movement. The body you require to remain an individual in the

spiritual world is a spirit.

Let's recap:

You are born without a spirit (without the ability to exist in Heaven as a separate individual within your own spirit (spiritual body))

If you die without a spirit then your soul (life force) (Luke 12:20) returns to God who is the only one who can create and sustain life (Genesis 2:7) and you cease to exist as an individual. You are not able to continue to exist as an independent spirit from God within God's Heaven. A bit pointless don't you think?

So how do you get a spirit (spiritual body)? You need to ask God to give you this spirit. But He will only give a spirit to those who qualify to live in Heaven, that is, those who are 100% perfect. Well there go the chances of anyone ever to live on this planet getting a spirit.

Well God who loves us undeserving miserable creatures, for a reason beyond my comprehension, has made a way for us to become perfect. But it is going to cost Him so much that He is not prepared to put a price tag on it.

You will not get perfect by how good you are now, because you cannot take away what you've done in the past. God on the other hand can. But He will have to pay the price that He Himself set for disobeying God. A human who is perfect can pay for someone else's sin, but there are no perfect humans about to do this for us. We have to pay for our own sins, and the penalty for sin is death (Numbers 18:22)

So He came in the form of Jesus Christ and was crucified as an offering that He should accept which would completely remove all sin and guarantee perfection. But now God is not just going to hand this precious gift out to all those who do not want it, only to those who do. The ones who want this perfection in the sight of God have to:

1. accept, by faith, that Jesus Christ is the Son of God;
2. believe that Jesus' death is the full and final payment for their sin, past, present and future.
3. accept that they are not their own bosses any longer, but rather they are God's servants.

God then elevates those who remain in this state of servant hood (to God first and then to their fellow man) the status of Child of God.
Now these children of God (who are perfect in God's eyes) can receive a spirit from Him.

You may be wondering how God could take away the sins of people from the past, present and future. Well, God exists outside of time. In eternity there is no past present or future. The final state is what is seen and it either is sinful or it is not.

But here comes the warning. We know Hell was not prepared for humans. It was prepared for the devil and his angels (Matthew 25:41) It was prepared for spirits who rebel against God. Should a Child of God (who now has a spirit) turn against God and reject Jesus Christ as their Lord and Saviour. God is not able to take away the spirit that He has given that Ex-Child of God because it was given without any strings attached. This spirit, which encapsulates the soul of this human, has to be cast outside of God's presence, which is Hell, along with the Devil and his Angels. The only chance such a human has is to return to God before they die and ask Him to forgive them. God is faithful and will always forgive and welcome His

prodigal children home (Luke 15:10 - 32). But if they die before they get the chance to turn back, their eternal destination is hell.

Where is Hell? Let us turn this around a little. Hell is away from God and all of His glory. We exist surrounded by the glory of God's creation (Isaiah 6:3). If we did not have our senses we would not experience His glory. The equivalent of Hell is to exist without your senses, which by the way is impossible to do. According to tests done in the United States they put people into an environment where they could not see, hear, taste, touch or smell. Within half an hour these people became delusional and strangely enough, the worst of their nightmares became a reality to them. They were fortunate; they could get out of this hell (removal from experiencing God). If you qualify for hell, you never come out.
Jesus said they would be thrown out into the darkness where there would be weeping and gnashing of teeth. (Matthew 22:1 - 13) A baby born with only 1 or 2 of its senses working eventually screams itself to death. Consider eternity like this and then commit yourself to never turn away from the love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, humility, and self-control (Galatians 5:22 - 23) that God so lovingly lavishes upon His children.

Now that we understand this a bit better, and we may need to re-read it a few times for it to really sink in, we can see that God is not being unfair to people who do not believe. But if we want all that God has for us, we will have to do it all His way. We are the clay and He is the potter (Romans 9:14 - 33). He is God in the Almighty sense of the word. We are merely dust mixed with ash with a soul holding us together while God allows us to continue our short little lives on this tiny planet within His vast universe.

Let's get a little perspective.

Then perhaps we might see ourselves as He sees us.

We must bear in mind though that we hold vast and precious potential for God. We are the only creatures ever created that can hold a spirit (spiritual body). So God would love to give you a spirit and raise you as one of His children. But this choice He leaves to you. He is a gentleman and will never force His will on you.

Aren't Christians those boring people who have no excitement?

Let's look at some analogies that give us a better idea of what an individual Christian faces in his daily life.

The word "Spy", conjures up many thoughts: Exciting, dangerous, behind enemy lines, operating according to a different set of rules, gathering information, You need to be alert, you need to be fit, you need to know how to use different weapons, sacrificing your life for a cause, being an important part of a bigger picture.

The word "Soldier" has some of the same thoughts as that of a "spy", but there are still more thoughts with the word "Soldier". Discipline, obeying orders, not needing to know the whole picture before carrying out your orders, fit, being prepared to die and protecting your people.

None of these thoughts would be entertained by sissies.

Christians… real ones… are not sissies. They are in the process of being God's spies in satan's territory and God's Soldiers in the war on satan and his kingdom.

But there is another word, which describes Christians especially in terms of their purpose on this earth. "Antibiotic". An antibiotic is medicine, which kills off bad germs and normalises infections. This world has been infected by Sin. satan was the agent that brought it and Adam and Eve accepted this infection. The germs are the evil principalities and powers: spiritual beings with evil intentions, who destroy and harm this planet and the people and creatures on it by guiding the decisions of humans.

Christians are there as antibiotic agents. The spiritual warfare is engaged between Angels and Demons, between God and satan, but we have to give God permission to act in this world. You remember this world does not belong to God any longer. It belongs to satan. So for God to act in a world that is not His, humans that are a part of this world must request His help. We Christians must pray to God, not just for our own protection, or our own guidance, strength, encouragement, or for that matter any of our needs. We have to open the door for God, who will never act unjustly, to come into our world and reach, touch, heal, strengthen, etc… all those who do not, or feel that they cannot ask Him for their help. In this we show God that we love our neighbour. We also have to multiply the antibiotic, by reaching others and showing them that Jesus loves them. Then they will turn against satan and this world, and they will help to destroy satan's influence on other people through prayer.

Now I want to get back to the thoughts conjured up by the words "Spy" and "Soldier". For this is what a real Christian is. Are you one?

A Christian is a spy

A Christian is a spy in satan's kingdom, this earth. Where satan is our enemy and is in fact the enemy of all human beings, whether they realise this or not. He (satan) comes to kill, steal and destroy, but Jesus has come to infiltrate satan's kingdom and to give life and life in its fullest sense (John 10:10). How does Jesus infiltrate satan's Kingdom? Through us, His spies. We are in opposition to what satan wants for this world. We have a cause, to bring real joyous life to human kind. We know that our physical death can do nothing to us but bless us into the Kingdom of God for eternity. So we are prepared to die for this cause. Real Christians do not fight against, or commit violent acts against other people or things in

this physical world. Through powerful spiritual acts of love, kindness, mercy, compassion, prayer, etc… we attack the source of all evil.

It is both exciting and dangerous to proclaim your love for humanity in a world where people are governed by their own status, greed for money and popularity, where people are so often angry with everyone and everything that they will reach out and try to make the lives of Christians miserable. The saddest thing about their state is that they have brought this upon themselves. Remember that unforgiveness gives satan the right to torment and torture people (Matthew 18:34 - 35) physically, mentally and emotionally. Pray for these people. Love them when they hurt you. They do not realise they are being used by satan.

Peter once made a suggestion when he was out of control with excitement at the transfiguration of Jesus, that caused Jesus to turn and look straight at him and say "get away from me satan" (Matthew 16: 21 - 23) Now if I were Peter, I would probably have been seriously hurt by the insinuation that I was satan, but Peter recognised that Jesus was not talking to him but rather to satan who had for that moment in which Peter lost control, used his tongue to tempt Jesus.

This brings me to the next point about a spy. They have to be in control at all times. They cannot afford to let themselves be tricked into saying things that might get them into trouble. In the same way we have to make sure that we do not allow our tongues to be used by satan to do damage to the work we are doing. Notice that, in the above scripture, the Bible says that "he (Peter) did not know what he was saying."

We have to make sure that we are at all times in control. What does this mean. Do not put yourself in a situation where you will become unable to

control your mind (which controls both your body and your words.) Do not become drunk, drugged or over excited, enraged, embittered, etc… Jesus can help you with all these problems if you decide you will live your life His way and not your own way.

But back to the point. You need to create a "stop sign" in your brain between your thoughts and your words or actions. The minute you have a thought treat it like an enemy. Treat it like a lie and ask yourself:

1. Is this thought really true?
2. What made me think this thought?
3. Why do I feel the way I do when I get this thought?

You see satan is counting on you to believe that everything you think is true. When you start questioning these thoughts then he has a problem. You are going to find out that he is once again trying to get you to believe a lie. In fact not only to get you to believe it but to actually act on it by saying or doing what the thought indicates. One of the most common statements made by criminals in prison when asked why they committed the crimes they did is

"I did not really think about what I was doing
and what the consequences could be."

satan does not want you to think. As a spy you will have to think.

If he finds that you are trapping your thoughts and checking to see if they are from him or God then he has to do what he did with Peter. By getting into a state of out of control:

1. over excitement;
2. sexually charged;

3. embittered;
4. angry;
5. drunk;
6. drugged;
7. some other high…
8. depressed;
9. lonely;
10. some other low…

satan is then able to ram his thoughts through your brain and out your mouth or into some action you commit. Why? Because when you are out of control, too high or too low, your police officer in your brain who is supposed to check your thoughts at the stop street has resigned, and you let him go when you lost control.

I want to go a step further with this point. You cannot lose control from the inside. You must be stimulated to lose control from some outside source. Whether it is nasty experiences you've had and people satan used to demean your character over a long time. Whether it is some chemical agent, or some physical or mental experience you go through as a result of something you see or do for example lusting over pictures in pornographic magazines. Girls, don't switch off on this issue. This same problem exists for you when you see or work or are with guys that make you feel like a lady. You often covet these men.

Be just as careful.

The next thing about going out of control is that God will always show you the warning signs that you are about to go into a situation where you could lose control. You need to pre-program your brain to either, if you

can, run away from the situation or if you can't then to focus intently on Jesus Christ. When I say if you can't I mean if someone ties you down and forces you physically. A true friend would respect you enough never to do such a thing as pressurise you into doing something you do not believe is right. So be sure to get rid of those people who think so little of you as to do this sort of thing. If a friend says lets go somewhere where you see a possibility that you could lose control tell them that you are not going. Anyone who tells you "If you love me then you would do or say (whatever they ask) and that which they ask contradicts God's character. Then turn to them and speak to satan who is using them. Do what Jesus did. Tell satan to get away from you. I always add "and leave my friend (their name) Alone too." Boy do I get some interesting reactions sometimes. The fact is. This is war. It's not a game and people, your friends included are going to get hurt by satan if you compromise on this one.

Well I must say this has cleared up a few things for me too. I will have to be a lot more vigilant. The Lord was bringing to my mind, while I was typing, just how many ways I allow myself to lose control. Looooong way to go on this one. But well worth the rip. (I was told to leave this spelling error. I was trying to type "trip" but apparently some of you are going to get more out of the word rip than the word trip.)

A spy also gathers information and feeds it back to those who are also fighting the enemy. Let's have a look at this analogy a moment. We are always in contact with people being used or being hurt by satan. The Army of God is here on this earth to make a difference to these people. We need to gather information about who is being hurt and who is being used. Actually all of us are used when we allow ourselves to lose control, and we should be reporting that we also need assistance. Now you do not have to go and tell other people that certain people are doing certain things they

should not. Leave out the details, for these details are actually private and are between that individual and God Almighty. They have nothing to do with you. But you do need to report back that they need assistance.

What is the purpose of this report back and to whom should you be reporting back to.
Well firstly I need to say that reporting back is very often done but seldom is any assistance delivered to the person in need. Why? No one takes the responsibility to see to it that it happens. Now I need to tell you… no… promise you and categorically state that if you find out about someone who is in need, then you found out because either:

1. you can help;
2. you know someone who can help;
3. you have the ability to find someone who can help

that person. How can I be so sure about this? If you are good then your steps are ordered by the Lord (Psalm 37:23). You never found out by chance. Chance and Luck are ideas created by satan to hide all the work God is doing in our lives so that we will not give Him the glory and thanks and praise that he deserves. There is no finding out by chance. No! You have been sent to a place to overhear, or discover that someone needs help. God could have sent anyone to find this out. The fact is, He sent you. And He sent you because you are able to succeed. So do not hesitate. Find out how to help that person and do it.

Now to the actual reporting back. You need to report back to the following people:

1. Someone who will pray for this person in need and for you to be guided correctly in helping that person.
2. Someone who can stand by that person, or by you and offer emotional support. Girls are best at helping girls and boys are best

at helping boys in the emotional area.

3. Someone who knows the scriptures well and can give you scripture references to assist the person to see God's plan for healing and help. The person God has asked you to help will not need a Bible Bashing. Just a list of scriptures and a Bible. The Holy Spirit will prompt them to read in their own privacy where He can talk to them one on one. You are there to simply love them and help them without expecting or asking for anything back. Because this action of yours will make you even more loving and helpful… more like your Heavenly Father. The only clue the other person ahs is the list of scriptures and the Bible you have left with them. And that is all the Holy Spirit needs, besides you showing God's love towards them

Another thing we Christians are particularly bad at is reporting back to those who are praying, or helping on the recovery progress of the person they are praying for or helping. This is very disheartening to those who assist you and often leads to satan getting these people to stop praying or helping. They must know what God is doing in the life/lives of those God has chosen you to help.

As a spy, you need to be fit too. You never know what situation you are going to find yourself in. You need to be ready for every possible situation. On this subject, you need to realise that to remain fit requires exercise. It also requires that you keep your muscles stretched and ready for action. The exercise you need is prayer, studying the Word of God and walking in a relationship with him. The stretching exercises are the same thing but it takes place early in the morning. It does not help to have a quiet time with the Lord at night, because one has already faced the day with unprepared muscles. You need to re-establish your connection with God as soon as you wake up. I find that as I surface to this world from my sleep

before I even open my eyes, I say good morning to my Father and thank him for sparing me to face another day. This sets my day correctly in terms of my relationship with this world and my relationship with the spiritual world. The fact is that I am no longer a physical person living in a physical world but rather a spiritual person living in a spiritual world who happens to be trapped in a physical world by a physical body. But my spirit must rule, because the spiritual world is more important than the physical world and bringing physical people into the spiritual world is God's number one priority and so it is mine too. In fact I have learnt to see people in terms of spirits as apposed to males and females. God normally does not reveal to me whether a human being has a spirit or not so I treat all as though they do and leave the Holy Spirit to convict the person about the state of their spiritual non-spiritual health.

A spy is also trained in the use of various weapons and they practice using them often. This will be the subject of my next book as the details are too deep to go into here. What is important is that if your enemy is spiritual it makes sense that you will need to use spiritual weapons and defences. The Armour of God is laid out

"Finally, build up your strength in union with the Lord and by means of his mighty power. Put on all the armor that God gives you, so that you will be able to stand up against the Devil's evil tricks. For we are not fighting against human beings but against the wicked spiritual forces in the heavenly world, the rulers, authorities, and cosmic powers of this dark age. So put on God's armor now! Then when the evil day comes, you will be able to resist the enemy's attacks; and after fighting to the end, you will still hold your ground.
So stand ready, with truth as a belt tight around your waist, with righteousness as your breastplate, and as your shoes the readiness to announce the Good News of peace. At all times carry faith as a shield; for with it you will be able to put out all the burning arrows shot by the Evil One. And accept salvation as a

helmet, and the word of God as the sword which the Spirit gives you. Do all this in prayer, asking for God's help. Pray on every occasion, as the Spirit leads. For this reason keep alert and never give up; pray always for all God's people. And pray also for me, that God will give me a message when I am ready to speak, so that I may speak boldly and make known the gospel's secret. " (Ephesians 6: 10 - 19)

Finally a spy understands that they are part of a bigger picture. They do not see the whole picture and so they need to obey. Of course they have to make sure that the instruction they were given came from their side and not from the enemy. But once they know that it conforms to their side they act on it and keep at it until they win or die trying. If you believe you have received an instruction from God then you need to make sure that it came from God. Do not be misled. Just because you get a confirmation in the Bible in a scripture, does not make it a request from God. This request must line up with the character and nature of God.

You should ask **ALL** the following questions:

1. Is this an act of kindness?
   <answer should be "Yes">
2. Is it an act of love?
   <answer should be "Yes">
3. Does it contradict any laws God has laid down?
   <answer should be "No"> (You must know your Bible)
4. Do I have complete Peace in my heart that God is asking me to say/do or not say/do this?
   <answer should be "Yes">
5. Have I received independent confirmation?
   <answer should be "Yes">

When you can answer all of these in this way then you can be certain that God is behind that instruction. When you know that God is behind it, then you must act on it. There are other parts of this plan that God has already arranged. These He does not tell us because He wants us to trust Him. He wants us to walk in Faith and trust that He will bring about the desired result. You can never fail God if you obey Him. Even if the end result you see indicates a failure. The plan is simply bigger than what you can see. He has chosen that result for a reason far beyond your comprehension and somewhere it is touching someone, and in my experience normally hundreds of people.

A Christian is a Soldier

A Christian is a Soldier and a spy is a soldier. But what is more evident in the life of a soldier than that of a spy is the discipline seen in a soldier that is all too often not seen in a spy, but which of course has to be there. A soldier is always on show. Everyone sees that the soldier's boots shine, that his clothes are well ironed and that he wears his uniform with responsibility, authority and is pleased to be a soldier. Sure the soldier may look somewhat different while in the middle of a battle, where he is more concerned about bringing about the result required than about his looks. But when he is not in battle he is both always ready for it and is an ambassador of the government of the country in whose service he stands as a soldier. What is important to note in this analogy is that you as a Christian are always on show. You are to wear the fact that you are a Christian with pride in Jesus Christ, not pride in yourself. You are to be an example of what a Christian should be like. Be the best person you can be as often as you can be. Never judge any of your fellow brothers and sisters in Christ. The Holy Spirit is dealing with their imperfections in the same way that he is dealing with yours. Do not put on a show of how

wonderful you are. Do not try to pretend to other people that you are any better than you really are. Isaiah says in (Isaiah 64:6) All of us have been sinful; even our best actions are filthy through and through. Remember that there is nothing you can do or be that is worth anything but for the Grace that God shows you (and that only because Jesus made it possible for Him to do this). Be prepared to be just who you are. Do not hide your faults. Do not worry what others think about you. Do not be insincere. Be thrilled that you can be so blessed by God hat He should provide you with brothers and sisters in Christ. They are so precious.

One of the things that disappointed me most when I went to the army and became a soldier was to find out that the army was not made up of a group of superhuman beings that were capable of doing amazing things. I had this picture dashed to pieces from day one. I found out that the army is just a bunch of ordinary people like you and I slapped together who did not know one another, sometimes did not like each other, and did not really care about each other either. But as they were forced to be with each other, help each other, support each other and even more importantly to depend on each other. As they were trained in the art of combat and in the use of weapons and in discipline, hygiene and cleanliness and as they were subjected to difficult situations painful experiences and good old hard work. So they developed into a fighting unit. They never allow themselves to be isolated from one another. They guard their thoughts and their actions. They are always in control of themselves.

This fighting unit, in which you find the real Christians, is the Church of Jesus Christ, Lord of the Universe. This is where Jesus wants you to take your place. He considers you worthy of doing battle in the ways I have outlined in this book. He wants to raise up His Army of true believers. For

now is the time to do battle. satan knows that His time is short (Revelations 12:12). He is ferocious (1 Peter 5:8) But Jesus has already won the victory (John 16:33). We have been selected to take that victory and destroy the lies that imprison our fellow human beings and future brothers and sisters.

I urge you. As does Christ Jesus urge you. Stay on the fence no longer. Choose your side now. Then get ready. The battle is the Lords (Deuteronomy 3:22), The Battle is now (Ephesians 6: 10 - 19). And the battle is only over when God has accomplished what He has set out to do.

Then will come the end of all things that are not eternal. And we who have been steadfast in this battle will be crowned as kings to rule over many (Luke 19:17)

Modern VS Spiritual Soldier

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
In the army a captain leads a number of soldiers. A physical Army has many different ranks in charge of one another. Where the fighting happens however, it's a Soldier with his/her Captain leading him/her. The Captain is the example he /she can follow. The Captain is fair and can be depended on for justice, mercy and help.	In the Church, Jesus Christ is the only Captain and we Christians are each one of us, soldiers. Unlike the army, the church does not have layers and layers of more and more important people in charge of the others. The Holy Spirit is in charge of all. Jesus Christ is our one and only example and he leads us and provides us with Justice, Mercy and Help.	John 14: 5 - 7
The group that the soldier belongs to is called a 'unit'. All soldiers belong to a unit and need to know that they are a part of it and that they belong to the unit.	We each belong to the Heavenly Kingdom of God. This is the unit we are part of. There are about 2 000 000 000 of us on the planet who are alive at the moment and we all experience similar things but we all belong to God's Kingdom. The unit	Colossians 1:13; Luke 12:32; John 18:36

	called the church has billions more who have already died and are in the Kingdom now.	

Modern Soldier	**Spiritual Soldier**	**Scripture Reference**
Every soldier is chosen for a job he/she is best able to do. They are chosen based on their skills and talents, their strength and intelligence and many other things about them. Each soldier therefore has a special job to do called a 'function'. Functions must be done by someone, E.G. Fighting, Cooking, Nursing, Communication, etc...	Each of us Christians have a function within the Body of Christ (His Church). Examples could be: Praying; visiting those who are old, sick or in prison; feeding the hungry; housing those with no homes; taking care of widows and orphans; leading praise and worship to God; leading a congregation of God's children; Teaching the Word of God; listening to those having a hard time at school or work; just being kind and gentle. ☐	1 Cor 12:1 - 31
All Soldiers from the same unit have things in common like their clothes, badges, the way they parade or march. The whole unit also has a common enemy	We have a common Lord, a common enemy and many other things in common too. Unlike the army soldiers though our clothes are not physical but the Holy Spirit provides us with robes of God's Righteousness. We also all have one symbol or	1 Cor 12:25 & 26

	badge in common, so simple that anyone could make one - The Cross.	

Modern Soldier	**Spiritual Soldier**	**Scripture Reference**
All army soldiers need to know that the rest of the members of their unit can be trusted to help them out when they are in trouble. They are never alone if they are together.	We Christians (if we are true children of God) will obey the command to share one another's troubles - that is to rely on other Christians when we have a problem and really help others out when they have problems. In fact we have to do more than the soldiers - We have to do these things in love.	Romans 15: 1
The army and its soldiers have been designed to attack and defend. They have to work as one unit to defeat a common enemy.	The world has one enemy, and that is Evil - We are God's army and we Christians are here to destroy evil. We do this by coming together as one body under God's forgiveness against all evil. We are sorry for and pray for those tricked into supporting the Evil one as they are unaware that satan will use them and then destroy them.	John 10:10; Galatians 6:1 & 2

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
When a war has been won and one country is taking over the other, then the country that won puts their army into the losing army's country. They are not there to win the war - that has already happened they are there to fight against rebels and to do good for the people of the new country.	Satan and all his evil spirits, demons and evil principalities and powers were defeated 2006 years ago by God's Messiah - Jesus Christ - at the Cross - where His blood paid for the Sins of those who wanted to be saved. We Christians simply remind these evil forces that they have lost and we do it by the power of the Blood and Name of Jesus Christ.	John 10:1 - 18;
All soldiers have equipment to help them. Some equipment is used to keep them safe. Some they wear and others they carry but all have to be looked after and kept clean. In the battle the soldier will need these.	We have Salvation, God's Righteousness, Truth, Spreading the Gospel and Faith to defend ourselves - If we ask Jesus to save us we are saved but then we must keep this helmet on to protect our mind from being dirtied by the evil around us. Know that God sees you as perfect. So then: do not Lie; tell everyone about Jesus; always trust in God.	Ephesians 6:10 - 19

Modern Soldier	**Spiritual Soldier**	**Scripture Reference**
There are times when a soldier needs to attack the enemy and to do this he/she needs weapons which can do the job.	The Word of God (The Bible) is the only weapon God has given us. It cannot be used by the enemy because only The Holy Spirit can explain it and He only explains it to children of God. When we use it the way the Holy Spirit teaches, we are able to attack satan and his evil forces. We always win!!	Ephesians 6:17 Hebrews 4:12
A soldier can be recognised as belonging to a unit by the clothes and badges he wears.	The Holy Spirit is our "uniform" and He leads us to recognise others whom He has chosen. Our spirits are prompted by the Holy Spirit so that we can sense the Holy Spirit in others and so we can recognise our brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ. It is the mark that cannot be seen by others. Its not just goodness and kindness. You will know it, because you know Him.	Ephesians 1:13

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
A soldier is trained to be able to do all that is needed to be able to fight and defend and so make the unit work.	We must read and study God's Word to find out what it is we must do and how we must do it to make the body of Christ work properly.	Galatians 6:6 James 1:22
A soldier is taught to control him/herself. This is called "self-discipline'. They also have to learn how to do this together as a unit.	Discipline is often doing what our physical bodies do not want to do. We must control ourselves in the way Jesus says and then we must also be controlled as a church (all 2 billion + of us) which will only happen when we all Listen to The Holy Spirit.	2 Timothy 3:16 Luke 14: 26 & 27
Soldiers have to be obedient to the training they have received. The whole unit must be obedient to the laws taught by their Captain.	We have to be obedient to God's Word - First to God's actual words, then To Jesus actual words, then to the scriptures, then to the letters written by the rest of the New Testament writers and finally to the minister of the congregation you attend.	Hebrews 5:9

Modern Soldier	**Spiritual Soldier**	**Scripture Reference**
All soldiers have to be told where the battle is and what the Captain needs them to do.	We are not to ignore God's call to do battle. We are to watch for the times when God makes our hearts hurt for others who are having a problem and then only when God makes your heart hurt for someone must you help them. God has another plan for those you are not hurting for which does not involve you. When your heart hurts it is called "compassion" then God is calling you to act.	Hebrews 3:7 -15 Mark 16:15 - 19
All soldiers are rewarded for doing the right things well. Sometimes with medals and special honour.	The reward for us is eternal life in Heaven. Jesus also tells us that we should do good things for others for each time a reward is stored up in Heaven for us. (Only children of God get to Heaven – If you are not one find a church and speak to the person in charge)	John 14:2 & 3; Luke 12: 33

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
There are laws that soldiers have to obey and these must be studied and remembered. Soldiers need to live thinking about them all the time and watching out that they do not bend or break them. Obedience must be instant and must become their natural reaction.	We who are children of God must remember that we are the spirit that lives within our bodies (which is really just an earth machine to us). Because of this we must live as a spirit and not just let our earth machine decide what we will and will not do. We must take and keep control. We are spirits, let's start living as spirits.	Galatians 5:16 – 26
Army soldiers are given the authority within the unit but not over fellow soldiers. They have authority over their weapons, defences and when to use what.	Jesus has been given all Authority and He has instructed us to go and tell all nations about the gospel of Jesus - We then operate with the Authority of the Blood of Jesus Christ	Matthew 28:18 - 20
An army soldier needs to make sure they get enough sleep and rest to re-energise. But even while doing this they must not forget that they are fighting soldiers.	Our fleshly body (earth machine) is weak and full of sin You need to give it sufficient rest without losing the focus of the spiritual battle at hand	Matthew 26:41

Modern Soldier	**Spiritual Soldier**	**Scripture Reference**
Soldiers have to always be alert. They must keep checking their surroundings and watch for enemy traps and ambushes.	We must remember how we made mistakes in the past. We must remember what made us fall into satan's traps and ambush areas where we were tempted. Then we must stay away from these things or places. We can also learn from the mistakes others made and tell us about. So share your experience.	1 John 4:1 Galatians 5:16
If a soldier is hurt in a fight they cannot give up. A soldier has to keep on fighting even when they are wounded. They must fight until the battle is over. There will be time for healing afterwards.	If you sin (by not fighting temptation), you fail to keep to the commands of God – ask God for forgiveness and then get up and continue the good you were doing. Do not allow yourself to start feeling sorry for yourself (its just another trap satan has for you)	Ephesians 6: 10 - 13; 1 John 1:9; James 1:13-15

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
Soldiers always stand together, and never leave their fellow soldier in a battle all by themselves.	We love our Christian brothers and sisters who are also in the battle against satan and his evil forces. - Therefore we stand as one, pray as one, worship as one and serve each other in submissive humility.	1 Thessalonians 4:6 1 John 4:20 - 21
Soldiers know that they must call for re-enforcements (extra helpers) when they need more help. They do not relax and stop trying when the re-enforcements do arrive, but fight more fiercely.	Children of God need to have a prayer group and they need to call on the group to pray for the needs of the affected child of God. Keep praying yourself too for both your situations and theirs. And do not forget to pray for the whole church (all 2000000000 + of us)	Psalms 9:19 - 5; Acts 16:16 - 40
Soldiers always make sure their weapons can not go off accidentally. They make sure that they are unloaded when they are not attacking the enemy.	Our mouth is the weapon used to launch the Word of God and the words of our faith... But this is also the weapon that must never speak evil of others and which we should ensure gets "unloaded" when we are with other humans and especially if we are getting angry or over-excited.	James 3:10; Revelations 1: 12-16

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
A soldier knows that he has to have enough ammo to fight with and so he must make sure the enemy cannot attack his/her ammo supply lines.	The promises in the Bible that God makes are our ammo and we fire these at satan and his evil forces with our mouths. But we have to make sure that we have the promise. To be able to use a promise against satan and his evil a child of God must be doing those things that God says we must do to be allowed to get that promise.	Romans 2:13
A soldier knows that at all times, and especially in-between battles that they need to know where their food is, and protect the way that they keep on getting more food.	You must be reading Gods Word (your spiritual food) - It must be a habit to eat God's Word. Satan attacks your food supply by making you feel like you are too tired or too busy to read or even to go to church. (satan can change your earth machines feelings from the outside - be careful of your feelings)	Matthew 4:1 - 4

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
Soldiers know they must eat often and eat healthy food. They must eat what they need and not just what they like. They must not just swallow their food but chew it properly and digest it thoroughly.	We must 'eat' God's Word often. We must not just read it but rather read smaller bits and meditate on these (To meditate means to think about it a lot)	1 Timothy 4:6 Joshua 1:8 Psalms 1:2
Soldiers have to check their weapons and defences are working properly often. They must make sure they are safe. The soldiers have to keep doing this because the enemy is watching and when the soldiers do forget to check then the enemy will easily be able to attack them and do damage. And that is often when they do attack.	We must keep our spiritual relationship with Jesus Christ good. Do not allow your relationship to grow cold through too many outside influences and ungodly things like bad movies, music, magazines, friends who want you to join them in doing things God does not like.	2 Timothy 2:14 - 16
A soldier has to be alert at all times - they are taught to "expect the unexpected"	satan will try to get us to think we are 'OK' so that we stop being alert and then he will attack us in a way we never expected. So we must stay alert and expect the unexpected.	Ephesians 6:10 – 13

Modern Soldier	**Spiritual Soldier**	**Scripture Reference**
A soldier learns to rely on the training they have received and on the other soldiers in their unit. They listen to and obey the wisdom of their unit commander. They Never fear the enemy. NEVER GIVE UP HOPE.	We must rely on our training from God's Word and on the guidance of The Holy Spirit when we face problems and temptations. We never have to be afraid & NEVER GIVE UP HOPE. (God may seem like He is late - but He never ever is - Trust Him)	1 Corinthians 10:12 & 13
A soldier must remove all potential traps and ambush areas so that they can easily see and defeat the enemy	There are many objects and places which can be associated with a desire. If the desire is something God does not like, then this is an ambush area or a trap. Get rid of them or find ways to avoid even seeing them. Pray to chase these away and do not put yourself in danger by going to places where you will be tempted.	James 1:13 – 15

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
Soldiers have to clear any restrictions which make it hard for them to spot the enemy.	The best way to clear something is to dig it up and throw it away but we must make sure that what we take out of our life is replaced by something good. We should Spend our time doing and thinking good. We must chase away anything which tries to stop us or divert our attention from doing this.	Philippians 3:18 – 19 Philippians 4:8 - 9
A soldier knows that if the enemy succeeds in taking ground from them - which the enemy will fight very hard to keep it. The soldier also knows that they are weak in that area and that their enemy will most likely start their counter attack by trying what worked last time first.	You should carefully watch out for how the evil one tempts you into sinning. When you stop sinning, remember the way you got stuck in this sin the first time It is the most likely way he will attack you in the future to get you to start sinning again. Watch out for a pattern of circumstances or events.	1 Corinthians 10:12 & 13

Modern Soldier	**Spiritual Soldier**	**Scripture Reference**
A soldier represents his/her unit. Everyone is watching them to see if they are obeying their code of honour, which includes: Courtesy, Helpfulness, care and compassion.	As a child of God we represent our family and we are all being watched and discussed by people and spirits. We must show the world the code of conduct that God requires of his children. Our code is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, humility, and self-control. By being considerate in all your dealings with others, you will also gain their respect and cooperation.	1 Peter 2: 1, 11 – 15, 20 - 21; Galatians 5:22 – 23

Modern Soldier	Spiritual Soldier	Scripture Reference
A soldier has to give up their own will. In fact in some countries soldiers sign over both their civil and human rights. They become the property of the Government to use as and when and where they choose. Soldiers have to submit both their will and their desires to the leader of their unit.	When you become a Christian, you ask Jesus Christ to come into your life and you also ask him to take over control of your life. If you are serious about this then this includes your will to do your own thing as well as satisfying your own desires. Only then are you saved. This is what it means to take up your cross and follow Jesus.	Romans 6:6 - 14

Modern Soldier	**Spiritual Soldier**	**Scripture Reference**
A soldier must know who and what their enemy is so that the soldiers actions are focussed on the real enemy	Our enemy is spiritual, they are not physical and our actions are not aimed at the physical world such as blowing up things and people we fight in prayer and right living. We pray for those who are caught in the lusts and passions of this world. Any external act of violence helps satan's cause not God's	Ephesians 6:12
A soldier must be willing to give up his/her life in order to defend or protect others. Their attitude is: "Either I succeed in doing this or I die trying to get it done."	Jesus promises "he who will lose his life for My sake will find it" (NB See previous point) So our attitude is: "Either I stop sinning and love others or I die loving others and stopping sin in my life."	Matthew 16:25

The Christians battle unit

A Christian may think they are standing alone. Do not be deceived – The Holy Spirit is prompting many people to pray for you. You are never alone. God has put into your life various people with various strengths and these form your battle unit. Do not get proud of any of your achievements. These are mostly because of prayer and God and the part you played is generally an obedience issue. The danger of locking down a battle unit into a certain set of close friends is that you restrict the Holy Spirit from controlling where and when you will be used and also where, when and who will be best to strengthen you.

Unfortunately, there are not many who have reached this level of spiritual maturity. As a stepping stone only therefore and not as the end goal the following can be used by Christians.

We all need different types of people with different strengths to call on. The Holy Spirit will show you who you need to be able to call on and you can define a basic list of people and you can fill in the tables below.

Note: We need the following three things to complete the first table:

1. Knowing what these strengths are;
2. Knowing who has them;
3. Knowing when to call who.

Below is a table you can cut out which shows a typical battle unit. Get permission from the people you would like to make part of your battle unit and then fill in their names and contact. Below this table is another which you can paste back to back with the first. This second table lists the areas we all need to address at all levels of our being, spiritual, emotional and physical. You need to circle where you are strong and underline in red where you are weak. Now when someone needs help you can quickly identify if you are able to help them without also falling into the traps they

are in. Remember to update this each time you redo your measurements (see Measurement chapters). As you change you may need to change your battle unit table too. You should be growing.

Stick them back to back and put them in plastic. Keep them on you at all times.

A Table showing your battle unit.

Fill in the names and contact details of each of those the Holy Spirit lays on your heart

Centre **Spiritual**	**Middle Layer** **Emotional**	**Outer Layer** **Physical**
(Prayer Warrior (partner) 1) (Prayer Warrior (partner) 2) (Praise Warrior (partner)) (Bible knowledge Specialist) (Spiritual Trainer) (Teaches how and Shows me where I am succeeding in meeting scripture) (Wisdom & Perspective) (Shows me from scripture where I really am when I feel I am falling apart)	(Encourager 1) (Helps me to cry & laugh) (Encourager 2) (Helps me to forgive myself) (Encourager 3) (Someone who brings out the best of Jesus in me) (Encourager 4) (Someone I respect who I can accept guidance and correction from) (Encourager 5) (Someone who will just listen to me)	(Supporter 1) (Where I am week at _____ they are strong) (Supporter 2) (Where I am week at _____ they are strong) (Supporter 3) (Where I am week at _____ they are strong) (Supporter 4) (Where I am week at _____ they are strong)

A Table showing you and your needs

– Circle where you are strong and underline in red where you are weak.

Your Needs	Centre Spiritual	Middle Layer Emotional	Outer Layer Physical
Survival	- Eternal Salvation, - Prayer, - Quite Time with God, - Indwelling of the Holy Spirit, - Forgiving all others	- Ability to cry & laugh, - Ability to forgive yourself, - Someone to talk to, - Someone who loves you, - Someone to love.	- Air, - Food, - Water, - Sunlight, - Shelter.
Basic	- Encouragement, - Prayer Partners, - Group Bible Study, - Problems for spiritual exercise, - Understanding God's Will for you.	- A Clear Conscience, - Encouragement, - Someone who will listen without judging, - Someone who lovingly shows you your faults, - Someone who accepts you exactly as you are.	- Clothing, - Health, - Exercise, - Sound Mind, - Working Body.
General	- Friends, - Desires, - Understanding the spiritual world, - Being in constant dialogue with Jesus, - A Ministry	- A listening ear to which you can unload, - Peaceful environment to recharge, - Someone you can help, - Ability to control your emotions, - Ability to detect the spiritual atmosphere through your emotions.	- Friends, - Desires met, - Knowledge, - Intelligence, - Areas to still grow in.

There are many types of Christians, but only a few…

The Traitor, who when called up ignores the call up and hopes not to have to serve. A Christian who ignores the call up instruction to go into all the world and spread the good news will be rejected by God when he dies. See Matthew 12:30

The Quitter, who once called up arrives but runs away from the service as soon as the difficult part of being a Christian begins. Refer to all those that failed in the parable of the sower see Matthew 13:18 - 23

The Schloop, who once called up does all that is required of him but only in order to develop a relationship which suits his own purposes. These will be judged by the one who sees the reasons why we do everything we do. There is no reward for people like this they have not truly given their heart and lives to Jesus Christ. See 1 Samuel 16:7

The Back-biter, who is normally one who has been given earthly authority over someone else (even if this is within the Church (we have seen that no one is in authority over anyone else in the church) but some churches have this wrong) This person leads others to believe things which are not scriptural and so deceives them. When they fall into the trap laid by the lies, these backbiters simply blame someone else (often someone innocent) and then walk away as if they had nothing to do with it. God will be dealing very harshly with those who claim they have authority that they do not and just as harshly those who abuse innocent trust of those earnestly seeking God. See 2 Corinthians 11:12 – 15

The Coaster, who does the absolute minimum, sneaks off when ever possible, to do their own thing. They pretend not to hear the parts of the Bible that does not suit them, that requests they give more of themselves. They spend as much time as possible fulfilling their own desires. They do

this to achieve a certain status, recognition or (heaven forbid it) 'authority' often within the very church they are pretending to attend. These will often see the negative in any new idea or challenging request that requires more work than before. See Matthew 24:45 - 51

The Interested, who tries to do as they should, but does not put their heart in to it. They merely do as they are told. But when given the opportunity to do what they are good at or to do something where others will depend on them, chooses rather to drop those asking for their help and do their own thing. See Revelations 3:15 - 19

The Elite, who always do all they are asked to the best of their ability and are driven by love for others and a desire to please their Heavenly Father. They do all things willingly, seeking the extra they can do for God that no one else will see. They are available and obedient to the Holy Spirit and are an example to others. They are soldiers for Christ and if called on to do it, would give their lives too.
See: 2 Corinthians 9:6 – 8; Romans 14:7 – 9; Hebrews 5:9; 2 Thessalonians 3:9; 1 Timothy 4:12; Matthew 10:37 – 39

Which one are you?

Which one do you want to be?

You know you are in basic Training when…

See Luke 14:26 & 27; John 8:31 - 34

The Army knows that in a combat situation you cannot ignore a command and do your own thing. The entire army unit must operate as one and for that to happen each part of it must operate in an exact way. The parts must also operate in this exact way every time so as to create inter-dependability. Without the trust of knowing that all the parts are dependable it would be foolish to go into battle (unless of course you had spare parts that were fully equipped and trained to replace them).
Basic training is therefore the preparation of these parts (you and I). To become fully equipped, dependable, evil resistant parts that can be relied on and depended on to do whatever our Heavenly Father requires of us to do.

You know you are in basic training when:

1. You are being forced to rely on others and others are being forced to rely on you and both of these are painful experiences. (You graduate when there is no longer any pain in relying on/being relied on)
2. You are being forced (hopefully through your own self discipline) to read the Bible and go to church and both of these are difficult to do and not your first choice. (You graduate when they are both the first thing you would like to do when you have any spare time.)
3. You know you are still in Basic Training when you hear a voice in your head and cannot differentiate between God, satan and yourself or memories of previous conversations. (You graduate when you test every thought against The word of God which you have studied very well.)
4. You know you are in basic training when God is the last place you go when you face even the simplest of problems. (You graduate when even the mundane tasks you do regularly you ask The Holy spirit to

guide you and when He does, you follow the advice however strange it may seem – provided of course this is in line with God's Laws, Character and Word.)

5. You know you are in basic training when you are not quite sure what God would think of something you are contemplating. (You graduate when you cast out every thought that comes against the word of God which you know very well.)
6. You know you are in basic training when you cannot distinguish between good and bad behaviour in yourself and allow your mind and body to overrule your spirit. (You graduate when you can overrule your desires whenever you choose to and you do choose to whenever anything bad comes along.)
7. You know you are in Basic training when you speak about someone else behind their back (do not fool yourself that you are saying something good about someone when it's just sensationalism and your own ego that is being boosted). (You graduate when you can get up and walk away from discussions which are in essence gossip.)
8. You know you are in Basic training when you pray to God because of what you need and what you are going through. (You graduate when your prayers are mostly for others and you thank God that He will walk with you through the problems.
9. You know you are in Basic Training when your relationship is still at the superficial level of God loves me so I love Him. (You graduate when you come to the deep understanding of who God really is and you approach Him with Fear and Trembling and prove your faith by nevertheless approaching Him with confidence.)
10. You know you are in Basic Training when you join a part of the church to give them what you can offer. (You have graduated when you let the church suck out of you whatever they truly need (not everything they want to give, but what they need) (sacrificing to their needs))

Here is a beautiful example of God's way of love instead of satan's way of Trade – Author unknown

A little girl went to her bedroom and pulled a glass jelly jar from its hiding place in the closet.
She poured the change out on the floor and counted it carefully. Three times, even. The total had to be exactly perfect. No chance here for mistakes. Carefully placing the coins back in the jar and twisting on the cap, she slipped out the back door and made her way 6 blocks to the Store.

She waited patiently for the pharmacist to give her some attention but He was too busy at this moment. Tess twisted her feet to make a scuffing noise. Nothing. She cleared her throat with the most disgusting sound she could muster. No good. Finally she took a quarter from her jar and banged it on the glass counter. That did it!

"And what do you want?" the pharmacist asked in an annoyed tone of voice. I'm talking to my brother from Chicago whom I haven't seen in ages," he said without waiting for a reply to his question.

"Well, I want to talk to you about my brother," Tess answered back in the same annoyed tone. "He's really, really sick... and I want to buy a miracle."

"I beg your pardon?" said the pharmacist."
"His name is Andrew and he has something bad growing inside his head

and my Daddy says only a miracle can save him now. So how much does a miracle
cost?"

"We don't sell miracles here, little girl. I'm sorry but I can't help you." the pharmacist said, softening a little. "Listen, I have the money to pay for it. If it isn't enough, I will get the rest. Just tell me how much it costs."

The pharmacist's brother was a well dressed man. He stooped down and asked the little girl, "What kind of a miracle does your brother need?"
"I don't know," Tess replied with her eyes welling up. I just know he's really sick and Mommy says he needs an operation. But my Daddy can't pay for it, so I want to use my money."

"How much do you have?" asked the man from Chicago.
"One dollar and eleven cents," Tess answered barely audibly.
"And it's all the money I have, but I can get some more if I need to."
"Well, what a coincidence," smiled the man. "A dollar and eleven cents---the exact price of a miracle for little brothers. "

He took her money in one hand and with the other hand he grasped her mitten and said "Take me to where you live. I want to see your brother and meet your parents. Let's see if I have the miracle you need."

That well dressed man was Dr. Carlton Armstrong, a surgeon, specializing in neuro-surgery. The operation was completed free of charge and it wasn't long until Andrew was home again and doing well.

Mom and Dad were happily talking about the chain of events that had led them to this place.

That surgery," her Mom whispered. "was a real miracle. I wonder how much it would have cost?"

Tess smiled. She knew exactly how much a miracle cost...one dollar and eleven cents .... plus the faith of a little child..

In our lives, we never know how many miracles we will need...

A miracle is not the suspension of natural law, but the operation of a higher law... One that does not apply the 'principles of Trade' but rather the principles of 'Giving out of Love.'

We Christians are to do likewise with one exception. We give freely the person receiving should know that all the Glory and Honour should go to God. If they pay one cent or barter even a glass of water then the recipient can get out of thanking God. If it is totally for free then they are confronted with the pure Love of God for them.

MY OATH TO YOU...

When you are sad.....I will dry your tears.

When you are scared.....I will comfort your fears.

When you are worried...I will give you hope.

When you are confused.....I will help you cope.

And when you are lost....And can't see the light, I shall be your beacon.....Shining ever so bright.

This is my oath.....I pledge till the end. - Read the Bible for details

Why you may ask? ..... Because you're my friend.

(If you are His friend – if not visit your nearest Church and ask the minister to set up a meeting)

Signed: GOD

Author Unknown

Salvation - a Play you can expand on and produce

Actors:
Narrator
Rob
Grant
Susan
Jackie
Frank
Thief
"God"
Extras
Mime Team

Stage Lighting Suggestions
Stage Lighting should have at least 2 different brightness settings. or different sets of independent lights
An Ultra-violet light is a good idea to bring out the brilliance of the white in contrast with the Black.
Spotlights that are able to weave around the stage and can shine different colours.

Stage Props
Large sign saying "HEAVEN, THIS WAY"
Large sign saying "HELL, THIS WAY"
One very thick piece of rope
Many, Many pieces of rope of different thickness.

Costumes

Only all Black or all white may be worn.

Each person who is to have ropes on them must be heavily laden with these ropes. The number of ropes must look like a heavy burden.

Rob should have an all black overall that is easy to step out of without needing to remove all his ropes.

Knee and Hand Guards would be useful for the extras crawling about on the stage.

CAUTION:

1. Ensure that the rope nooses are not slip knots, with the exception of Robs and the Thief's one that he shares with Rob.
2. Care must be taken not to make these ropes so long that other people can stand on them and cause an injury. (About ankle height should be fine.)

Curtain Closed - Enter Narrator
Narrator:
"What you will see represented today/tonight is what happens to each person's spirit. You will be able, as it were, to see through the people to what is happening with their spirits.
Exit Narrator

Open Curtain: Scene One (Bare stage with a sign on the left saying 'Heaven this way', and a sign on the right saying 'Hell this way'. An entrance at the back of the stage in the centre allows actors to enter & exit while they are still alive.

Extras continue to crawl by in the direction of Hell for the full duration of the play. This must be done in such a way that they do not distract the audience from the main actors.
(I suggest knee and hand guards for these people.)

Enter Extras from back of stage
(dressed in white and black with ropes around their necks crawl by very slowly and at an even pace. beware of backstage noise when moving from the Hell sign back to the back entrance.)

Enter Rob from back of stage
(A man dressed in black with at least a 100 nooses around his neck, of varying lengths and thickness' of rope, crawls on to the stage and sits in the middle with his legs dangling off the edge of the stage. Rob sits down.)

Enter Grant from back of stage
Grant is dressed in black also with many nooses around his neck. Grant crawls up to Rob.
Grant : "Hello Rob"
Rob : "Hi"
Grant : "How are you today?"
Rob : "I feel fine thanks and you?"
Grant : "Not as great as yesterday, but I'll do thanks"
Rob : "Sorry to hear about that, anything particular the problem?"
Grant : "Not really, just the normal pressures piled a little higher today."
Rob : "Well I hope your day gets better."
Grant : "Me too, well, see you around some time."
Rob : "Sure thing, Cheers."
Exit Grant in direction of Hell.

Enter Susan
(Susan is dressed in white and crawls up to Rob and sits next to him her feet also dangling over the stage.)
Susan : "Hi Rob"
Rob : "Hi Susie"
Susan : "What you up to?"
Rob : "Nothing particular, sitting in the sunshine and catching a few rays. Weather is great today. And you, what are you doing."
Susan : "Much the same. I sure love it when Jesus makes the sun shine, reminds me of how much he loves me."
Rob : "Hey, I didn't know you were a Jesus freak"
Susan : "Wouldn't have it any other way. I remember very

clearly what my life was like before I made him my Lord and Master. I tell you this though, I wouldn't give up what he has given me for anything in the world. I don't know how he does it or what he does but I just have a completely different view of life, an extra bounce in my step. Just knowing why I am here on this earth and having someone always with me that I can count on, no matter what happens or how bad it gets."

Rob : "Are you for real Susie. Is there really something in this whole Jesus stuff?"

Susan : "You better believe it Rob. What do you believe in?"

Rob : "Well… I believe in a God, whoever he or she, ,heaven forbid, might be. I am not really sure about the details though. I kind of have my own philosophy about all of this stuff. I suppose you think I am going to go to that place called Hell. You know I do a lot of good stuff, surely that must count for something in your God's eyes.

Susan : "Well not really Rob, you see if you have sinned just once in your life you will go to hell when you die…

Rob : "Hey man that isn't fair Susie, I mean isn't your God supposed to be a God of Love. How could he send almost everyone to Hell. I mean, I do not want anything to do with a God like that! And what about all the other religions, I suppose they too are all going to go to Hell.

Susan : "Well Rob I don't make the rules, but I'll tell you this. It must be impossible for people to save themselves no matter what religions they follow if God saw it necessary to have his own Son killed and

Cursed as a sacrifice to buy us back from Hell, where, as you correctly said, we were all going to end up. I figure a God that does that for those who hurt Him regularly is a God of Love, don't you.

Rob : "I suppose, but why not simply forgive us. I mean, after all there is supposed to be no-one else he has to report to. He can make the rules any way he wants. Why have to kill someone if he sins?

Susan : "Well, actually, before the beginning of time God did make the rules, and one of them was that anyone who disobeys him has to die and be cut off from him forever. That's what Hell is you know. You probably do not realise it but you were given your five senses so that you could see the magnificence of God's handiwork. You take your five senses away and that is being removed from God. You cannot talk or hear yourself. You cannot see anything or feel anything around you. You cannot even feel yourself you know. You can't even smell anything. All you can do is think. Did you know that babies born with less than 3 senses generally lasts less than a day or two. They scream frantically because they cannot be consoled or made to feel safe. You think of all the horror movies you've seen and how real they would become if you were in Hell with that terrible fear of the unknown. No thanks. I have no intention of Going there.

But getting back to the point. God cannot break the rules he has already made. What he does with those who died in the past I do not know. But those who die after Jesus' death, who have accepted Jesus as their Lord and Master, and prove that they Believe

in Jesus by what they do and how they act. Jesus pays the death penalty for them. For those who do not however, they have to pay their own death penalty. Think about how hard it must have been for God to watch his Son die such an agonising death. I do not think God will simply pardon those who actually do not even care that Jesus died for them, or those that say they care but do not prove it.

Rob : "You know Susie what you say makes a hell of a lot of sense if you'll excuse the pun. If I wanted to get Jesus to pay my death penalty, what would I have to do. How much must I pay the Church, How often must I pray and read the Bible. I really want to do this. Please wont you tell me.

Susan : "You can't buy God's forgiveness Rob. The same way as being in a garage doesn't make you a car, being in a church doesn't make you a child of God. Making the sound of a car doesn't make you a car, reading the Bible and praying does not make you a child of God. In fact there is nothing that you can do except surrender all you have, and swap God everything you are, and want to have or be, for everything he has, and everything he wants you to have and be. That is the deal…. You have to give up."

Rob : "That's one hell of a tough request Susie. I suppose I really have to mean it hey."

Susan : "Well He knows if you mean it or not. You can be sure the swap will not take place unless you really do mean it, and live a life from then on doing your best to prove it."

Rob : "So if I really want to do this, how do I tell him."

Susan : "Well there I can help you. I'll be back later, you

think about it a bit. Perhaps some of the people in the audience also want to think about it. They will not have to let anyone else around them know but silently within their hearts they can also give up, and swap with Jesus.

Rob : "Well that has given me something to think about. See you later Susie."

Susan : "Sure see you just now. I am just going to get a chocolate from the café, want something?"

Rob : "Huh, No thanks."

Susan exits through the back of the stage.
Rob gets up and moves to the side of the stage.

Curtain Closes and Opens again

A Narrator reads the Bible verses that deal with Nicodemus' visit to Jesus in the night. (John 3 :1-21)

And the story is acted out in mime on the stage.

Curtains Close and Open again and the mime team are now off stage.

Rob moves back to his place in the middle of the stage with his feet once again dangling over the edge of the stage.

Enter Susan from the back of the stage with a chocolate.

Rob : "Hi That was quick…. I've thought about it and it all makes sense, well sort of. I have a lot of questions though."

Susan : "You ever here of the Holy Spirit Rob?"
Rob : "Mmm bits and pieces. Why?"
Susan : "Well it's like this. When you become a true believer in Jesus something happens that no one can explain. You begin to receive insight into a world that exists, but to which you were cut off before. Well the Holy Spirit is the one who gives this insight. I could sit and argue issues with you until the cows come home. It will not help you understand anything. Only the Holy Spirit can show you these things and give you the answers to your questions. He does it in his own time mind you, so you had better learn patience. But I will tell you this. Until you have accepted Jesus as Lord and Saviour and passed from the world's side of life to God's side of life, no answers will be made clear to you. You have to accept this first step by faith, and then the Holy Spirit will start to lead you through the rest of your life. Step by step.
Rob : "Are you going to be there if I need help Susie?"
Susan : "Sure I will. you know my number, just call me."
Rob : "Ok… so lets do it.
Susan : "Just pray after me."
Rob : "But I do not know how to pray."
Susan : "Simply picture in your mind what you believe the Father looks like and talk to him."
Rob : "Oh… seems simple enough… Ok I am ready, Those of you out there that want to join me, you do not have to get up, simply pray along with me and Susie. God knows who and what you are and he loves you."
Susan : "Father Almighty,"

Rob : "Father Almighty,"
Susan : " have done so many things that are wrong,"
Rob : "I have done so many things that are wrong,"
Susan : " know now that these things,"
Rob : "I know now that these things,"
Susan : "are going to separate me from you when I die."
Rob : "are going to separate me from you when I die."
Susan : "I have seen this beautiful world you made,"
Rob : "I have seen this beautiful world you made,"
Susan : "and I want to stay with you forever."
Rob : "and I want to stay with you forever."
Susan : "You say in your Bible,"
Rob : "You say in your Bible,"
Susan : "That to be born again as your child,"
Rob : "That to be born again as your child,"
Susan : "All I need to do is truly believe in Jesus,"
Rob : "All I need to do is truly believe in Jesus,"
Susan : "And accept his death as having paid for mine,"
Rob : "And accept his death as having paid for mine,"
Susan : "And then you will cause my spirit to be born,"
Rob : "And then you will cause my spirit to be born,"
Susan : "Into your kingdom,"
Rob : "Into your kingdom,"
Susan : "And I will be made your child."
Rob : "And I will be made your child."
Susan : "I Believe what your Bible says,"
Rob : "I Believe what your Bible says,"
Susan : "And I surrender all I am and all I have,"
Rob : "And I surrender all I am and all I have,"
Susan : "In exchange for eternal life with you."
Rob : "In exchange for eternal life with you."
Susan : "Please forgive me for all the wrong things I have done."

Rob : "Please forgive me for all the wrong things I have done."
Susan : "And make me a brand new person in Jesus."
Rob : "And make me a brand new person in Jesus."

Stage dims to pitch black
Rob takes off his black clothes under which he has white clothes. Susan & Rob are still in the exact same position as when every light went out.

Stage Lights up again

Susan : "Well there you go Rob, you are now a Born again child of God."
Rob : "But that seems too simple. Isn't there something hard that I have to do to attain this status of being a child of God?"
Susan : "No Rob. It is easy because God has already done the hard part. Watching Jesus die in your place when you deserved to, and he did not, was very hard.
But he did that because he loves you. You cannot attain the status of Child of God. It is a free gift given to you because God is gracious and loves you very much."
Rob : "So what do I need to do now?"
Susan : " Set aside a special time with God each day to tell him about what you are doing and to ask for guidance. Use this time to learn more about God from His Bible… Oh crikey look at the time, I really must fly. I will see you soon. Cheers."
Rob : "Thanks a million Susie, Cheers."

Exit Susan in the direction of Hell dragging her ropes behind her.

Narrator: "Well, to all of you who prayed this prayer what you saw that happened to Rob is what has happened to your spirits. Congratulations and welcome to the family of God. Please can you furnish us with your details so that we can stay in touch with you. There is a register at the back of the church as well as literature to help you get started on your walk through life with Jesus."

Ensure a register is available and that the following columns can be filled in: Name, Date of re-birth, Contact Tel,. Postal Address, Name of Christian friend, Contact Tel. of Christian friend, Postal Address of Christian friend.
Suggested literature available should be Daily Prayer Guides, Bibles and Simple Tracts.

Interval

Curtain Opens
The same scene as displayed in Scene One. People dressed in White and Black with Ropes around their necks are still crawling their way to Hell in the background.

Enter Rob
Rob still dressed in white with even more ropes around his neck, once again sits in the middle of the stage with his feet dangling over the edge.

Rob picks up one of the ropes and starts to tug at the rope end tightening the noose around his neck. With a bitter voice:

Rob : "You know that Susan, that led me to Christ, I think she is avoiding me. I never get to see her any more. I have so many questions. I thought that seeing as she helped me to become a Christian, that she would at least help me get started, and be there when I needed to talk to another Christian."

A moment of silence

Rob picks up another Rope and tugs at this one tightening the noose around his neck. In a bitter voice:

Rob : "I was retrenched last month you know. Another guy started after I started. He should have been retrenched. Why did I have to lose my job. I am sure that the management were just against me because I no longer go out drinking until all hours of the night. Where will I find the means to support my family for this month."

A moment of silence

Rob picks up another Rope and tugs at this one tightening the noose around his neck. In a bitter voice:

Rob : "In the supermarket the other day, Some person caused us to wait an extra 20 minutes while she and the supervisor had a massive argument over the actual cost of a security gate she had bought. As a result I was late for an interview. I probably will not get that job. I do not think the Personnel Agent believed my excuse for being late."

A moment of silence

Rob picks up by far the thickest Rope and tugs at this one tightening the noose around his neck. In a bitter voice:

Rob : "You know it all started to go wrong with my Grade 1 teacher. She victimised me so badly. She destroyed my confidence. You know what she did the one day. She kept us all in during break because we had been running around the class. I needed to go to the toilet and she wouldn't let me. I wet my pants and everyone laughed at me. She laughed too. She was so ugly to me. I hope she has died a horrible painful death."

Enter Thief

Thief is wearing the traditional burglars mask on his face. He too has ropes around his neck and he is dressed in black The thief steals Rob's wallet and moves off a little way.

Rob jumps up and violently acts out his anger (Do not use offensive hand signals)

Rob and the thief both pick up one end of the same rope. (The audience must be able to see that this is the same rope.) As Rob is saying the following they both put the noose around their necks and pull it tight.

Rob : "That good for nothing thief. He just stole my last hundred Rand. What am I going to do for supper tonight now. I swear if I catch him I am going to pulverise him."

Enter Narrator

Narrator: "Please be aware that although you have so far only seen people with ropes around their necks that in fact the other ends are nooses around the necks of someone else. Unforgiveness is the rope and it binds both the unforgiving as well as the unforgiven. This is the reason that God says in His Bible in Matthew Chapter 5 verses 23 & 24 that if you are presenting a gift to God at the alter and you remember that someone else has something against you, that you should leave your gift there, go and make right with that person and then return and offer your gift to God.
Remember Unforgiveness binds both sides."

Enter Jackie

For the first time someone comes on stage wearing no ropes. For the first time someone is not crawling on the stage. Jackie is dressed in Black with no ropes around her neck. Jackie comes and sits next to Rob.

Jackie : "Hi Rob."
Rob : "Hi Jackie. What are you up to this weekend?"
Jackie : "Why, what you got in mind?"
Rob : "You know our church is having a special speaker from the States to discuss the end of the world. Would you like to come."
Jackie : "Hey Rob, you know me, I don't believe in all this Jesus stuff. I believe in a different religion. Ill tell you something though. I feel so free since I have been with them. It's like a weight that was lifted off

my shoulders. They are a wonderful group of people. So caring, so kind, always ready to lend a helping hand to anyone in need. I really have found freedom there. Why don't you rather come to my church this weekend?"

Rob : "You really have got me thinking Jackie. Unfortunately I have a few responsibilities at our church this weekend. I will not be able to do it this weekend. But maybe next weekend I'll join you. I can see that you are a really relaxed person. There must be something in it. I'll chat to you next week."

Jackie : "Okay then see you around Rob. Chin up Rob, it could always be worse."

Rob : "I suppose that's true. Well take care then. Bye."

Jackie : "Bye"

Jackie gets up and skips off in the direction of Hell.
Exit Jackie

Rob : "You know that girl is such an amazing person. I am really having a problem with this being a Christian thing. I see people that are not Christians more happy than the Christians I see.
(Looking Up, Hands Clasped in prayer and praying in desperation.)
God I do not understand, If I have been set free, why do I not feel great and bubbly all the time. Just look at Jackie. She seems to have no worries at all. Please God tell me what I am doing wrong. I know that you love me. There must be more to being a Christian than the life I am leading now."

All the lights go off for a few seconds and come back on to

indicate a time lapse.

Enter Frank
Frank is dressed in white and has no ropes around his neck. He skips in from the back entrance. He is smiling and is full of joy. Frank comes and sits next to Rob.

Frank : "Howzit Rob?"
Rob : "Could be better Frank."
Frank : "Why's that?"
Rob : "Oh well, I am just having a real rough time at the moment.
Frank : "Sounds to me like you need to find Jesus."
Rob : "What do you mean?"
Frank : "Well no matter what happens in my life Jesus just gives me a continuous bounce. Nothing gets to me any more."
Rob : "Well Frank I've found Jesus, but there is no way I feel like you look everyday. One day I am up, the next I am down. I just seem to be being dragged down by so many situations and people. You know some good for nothing thief stole my wallet the other day. What is this world coming to Frank. Is everyone out there just a nut out to smash and grab, hit and run, destroy and kill. I think I am going to immigrate to Australia. It's much better there."
Frank : "Well Rob, I don't know about Australia being safer or not but I will tell you this. I've been where you are now. I found the secret to the most brilliant life in Jesus. You know that story of the unforgiving servant. "

Everything goes to black
Frank and Rob move to the side of the stage to join the audience in watching the parable of the unforgiving servant done in mime while the Narrator reads (Matthew 18: 21-35)

Everything goes to black again and Rob and Frank take up their original positions on the stage.

Stage is lit up again

Frank : "Well that servant was forgiven completely. But he refused to forgive his fellow servant. So his forgiveness was taken away again. If you are harbouring any unforgiveness in your heart Rob, the forgiveness you were given by God when you accepted Jesus will be taken away from you when you die and you will still go to Hell."

Rob : "Are you telling me that I could still go to Hell after accepting Jesus as my Lord and Saviour?"

Frank : "No Rob, Jesus is telling you that unless you actually put into practice the things he has told us to do we are not actually His followers. If we are not His followers then we will go to Hell. Becoming a Christian is not a one time incident. It is an ongoing lifestyle. Jesus says a number of times Forgive others if you want the Father to forgive you. In fact when you pray the Lords Prayer. You are specifically asking God not to forgive you if you have not forgiven others.

Rob (Indignantly)"But Frank I do not hold any grudges against anyone. I forgive those who hurt me.

Frank : "Well Rob the Holy Spirit knows your heart. He also knows each and everything that you are holding

against someone. I'll tell you what I did. I asked the Holy Spirit to show me each and every person and situation that I needed to forgive someone. It was not easy I might add. But Once I had forgiven everyone I was truly free."

Rob : "But Frank, I have forgiven everyone. I know. I pray every night and forgive everyone anything they have done to me."

Frank : "O..K.. Rob, are you recalling the situation and the person to mind, or are you simply doing a one prayer fits all type of I forgive everyone."

Rob : "Yes the general prayer, why is there something wrong with that?

Frank : "No, but what often happens, is that we simply say the words, and do not actually deal with the forgiving.

Rob : "So what should I do then?"

Frank : "Well lets ask the Holy Spirit to show you who you need to forgive and what for. Let him deal with each one, one at a time. Once you have been through all of these people then make sure that you forgive the moment you get angry...Oh another thing, get in touch with as many of those that you can, and tell them that you forgive them for what they did. You might find that they have forgotten what they did to you. Don't get angry with them all over again.
In this way you will release them too."

The audience is invited to on an individual basis join in the prayer to have their hearts opened so that they can forgive those who have wronged them.
There should be a moment of silence to let people decide if

they want to do this.

Frank : "Rob Repeat this prayer after me and the Holy Spirit will help you do the rest."

2 second pause

Frank : "Holy Spirit, you know my heart."
Rob : "Holy Spirit, you know my heart."
Frank : "You know what I have buried deep within me."
Rob : "You know what I have buried deep within me."
Frank : "If there is anyone whom I need to forgive,"
Rob : "If there is anyone whom I need to forgive,"
Frank : "Show me who it is,"
Rob : "Show me who it is,"
Frank : "and show me what they did to me, or those I love."
Rob : "and show me what they did to me, or those I love."
Frank : "Holy Spirit, please give me the strength,"
Rob : "Holy Spirit, please give me the strength,"
Frank : "to forgive them from my heart,"
Rob : "to forgive them from my heart,"
Frank : "and help me to tell them that I forgive them."
Rob : "and help me to tell them that I forgive them."
Frank : "Then Holy Spirit, help me to forget that they ever did it at all."
Rob : "Then Holy Spirit, help me to forget that they ever did it at all."

The stage is lit up as fully as possible. (a clear contrast from the whole of the performance so far.) Coloured light beams interweave and finally settle on Rob.

Rob picks up one of the ropes and loosens the noose and takes

it off

Rob : "Susan led me to Christ and is avoiding me now. Susan I forgive you from the bottom of my heart and I hold nothing against you. In the Name of Jesus Christ whose blood has set me free. Amen."

There is a moment of silence
Rob picks up another Rope and loosens the noose and takes it off

Rob : "I was angry with the managers of my company for retrenching me. I also was angry with the guy who started after me who was not retrenched. I forgive them all from the bottom of my heart and I hold nothing against them. In the Name of Jesus Christ whose blood has set me free. Amen."

There is a moment of silence

Rob picks up another Rope and loosens the noose and takes it off.

Rob : "That person in the Supermarket that made me late for my interview I forgive you from the bottom of my heart and I hold nothing against you. In the Name of Jesus Christ whose blood has set me free. Amen."

Everything goes to black while Rob takes off all the ropes except the thickest one.

The bright lights come back on and focus on Rob again.

Rob picks up the thickest and last Rope and starts to loosen it. He stops and tugs it tight again. In a bitter voice:

Rob : "God I cannot forgive this teacher. She was evil. She does not deserve to be forgiven. No ways. I just cannot do it. She victimised me so badly. She destroyed my confidence. You know what she did the one day. She kept us all in during break because we had been running around the class. I needed to go to the toilet and she would not let me. I wet my pants and everyone laughed at me. She laughed too. She was so ugly to me. No I cannot do it. I cannot forgive her."

There is a moment of silence

Then over a PA system set very loudly, there is the sound of a whispering voice saying.

God : "Do you deserve to be forgiven by me? Is there anything you can say or do that could earn you my forgiveness."

There is a moment of silence

Rob : "I have accepted Jesus as my Lord and Saviour"
God : "Yes you have. But you never earned it Jesus earned it and gave it to you subject to certain conditions. You need to Love me with all your heart, mind and soul. To Love Me naturally means that you must Love My son Jesus and My Holy Spirit too. Furthermore, You must love your neighbour as yourself. Both you and that teacher are my creations

and I demand that you love her. If you Love her as my creation, however badly satan has warped her, You will forgive her."

There is a moment of silence

Rob : "I do not understand much about you Almighty God, But I do know that you have created all things and that satan is warping your whole creation to the best of his ability. In the light of this I forgive that Teacher in the Name of Jesus Christ whose blood has set me free, and I pray that you release her from satan's grasp Amen."

Rob removes the last noose from his neck and starts walking off towards Heaven.

God : "Where are you going".

(People dressed in white and black with ropes around their necks are still crawling around on the floor in the direction of Hell.)

Rob : "Well, to Heaven of course."
God : "Look around you. What about the rest of my creation. Do you Love yourself enough to forgive others, and do you love God's creation enough to help your neighbour out of the pit you once found yourself in. Start by telling all those you have forgiven that you have forgiven them."

There is a moment of silence.

Rob goes over to the Thief

Rob : "You stole my wallet a while back. I have forgiven you for that. Even if you reject my forgiveness, you stand forgiven by me. What is between you and God is between you and God. May God heal you my friend."

The thief tugs in vain at the noose to try to loosen it.

There is a moment of silence.

Thief : "I am sorry that I stole your wallet."

The thief removes the noose with ease.

Rob picks up one of those dressed in black with ropes around his neck and leads him to the front of the stage where they both sit down with their legs dangling over the edge of the stage.

Rob : "My friend have you heard how much God Almighty loves you?" Go to black

Close the curtains.

Enter Narrator
Narrator:"May God Almighty be your guide through this process. He knows where you are now. He can guide you home. This is the narrow road that leads to Heaven. You need to accept the forgiveness God Almighty offers because his justice has been

satisfied by the blood of His own Son. You need to forgive others form your heart, or your forgiveness will be withdrawn when you die. This is the narrow road ---- Follow it."

Author & Script Writer – William Evans (Human Vessel "Author": of this book)

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Actual scriptures referenced in this book

"OKJV" refers to the King James Version 1611, or any Bible translated before 1940.

The Old King James Version Bible is the only version I trust as God's Word, for 2 main reasons:

1. It is based on the original Greek and Hebrew texts drawn from all over the world that have been proved to be the originals by way of ancient historians quoting the verses, Mathematical precision in the Gammetrical values of the writing, the Heptatic structure of the text, which not even millions of computers all working at once for thousands of years could reproduce. (All of the above is absent from the now debunked "oldest texts" found in Alexandria, of which there are only 4 copies, and these show signs of having been edited, as well as that these 4 contradict one another in over 3000 places. The Bible editions from 1940 onwards all work off these corrupted Alexandrean Texts.
2. The Old King James Bible is the only Bible which helps you to understand God's Word and prioritises the importance of what you are reading for you.
    a. Most important are the actual words God spoke, then the words found in the original texts not spoken by God, but inspired by God for man to write and then lastly, the words added by the translaters to try and make sense of the text. I often find that when I read the words and leave out the translators additional words, there is a greater depth of meaning that is revealed to me. All new translators steal your ability to know what the translators chose to add or delete, leaving you with a decaying rag to work from, instead of God's original intended message from the heart of your Creator to you, His created treasure.
    b. These different priorities can be identified as follows:
        i. If a word is directly spoken by God, (Father, Jesus or Holy Spirit) the font is in red (e.g. "God's Words")

ii. If a word is not directly spoken by God, (Father, Jesus or Holy Spirit) the font is in black (e.g. "Word")
iii. If a word is translated, it appears in normal font (e.g. "Word")
iv. If a word is translated, it appears in grey italic font (e.g. "*there*")

(1Corinthians 2:10) OKJV

1Co 2:10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(1Corinthians 2:1 – 16) OKJV (Context)

1Co 2:1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.
1Co 2:2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
1Co 2:3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.
1Co 2:4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:
1Co 2:5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
1Co 2:6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:
1Co 2:7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

1Co 2:8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it,* they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

1Co 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

1Co 2:10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

1Co 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

1Co 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

1Co 2:13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

1Co 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

1Co 2:15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

1Co 2:16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(1Corinthians 7:5) OKJV

1Co 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(1Corinthians 7:1 – 9) OKJV (Context)

1Co 7:1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

1Co 7:2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

1Co 7:3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

1Co 7:4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

1Co 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

1Co 7:6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

1Co 7:7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

1Co 7:8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

1Co 7:9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(1Corinthians 10:12 & 13) OKJV

1Co 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

1Co 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above

that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it.*

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise
Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World
Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1Corinthians 10:1 - 24) OKJV (Context)

1Co 10:1 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

1Co 10:2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

1Co 10:3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

1Co 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

1Co 10:5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

1Co 10:6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

1Co 10:7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

1Co 10:8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

1Co 10:9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

1Co 10:10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

1Co 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

1Co 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

1Co 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it.*

1Co 10:14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

1Co 10:15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

1Co 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

1Co 10:17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

1Co 10:18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

1Co 10:19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

1Co 10:20 But *I say,* that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

1Co 10:21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

1Co 10:22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

1Co 10:23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

1Co 10:24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth.*

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1Corinthians 12:1 – 31 – 13:1 - 13) OKJV

1Co 12:1 Now concerning spiritual *gifts,* brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

1Co 12:2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

1Co 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

1Co 12:4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

1Co 12:5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

1Co 12:6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

1Co 12:7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

1Co 12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

1Co 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

1Co 12:10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

1Co 12:11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

1Co 12:12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

1Co 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

1Co 12:14 For the body is not one member, but many.

1Co 12:15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

1Co 12:16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

1Co 12:17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

1Co 12:18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

1Co 12:19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

1Co 12:20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

1Co 12:21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

1Co 12:22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

1Co 12:23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

1Co 12:24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

1Co 12:25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

1Co 12:26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

1Co 12:27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

1Co 12:28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

1Co 12:29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

1Co 12:30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

1Co 12:31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

1Co 13:1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

1Co 13:2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

1Co 13:3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor,* and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

1Co 13:4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

1Co 13:5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

1Co 13:6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

1Co 13:7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

1Co 13:8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

1Co 13:9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

1Co 13:10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

1Co 13:11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

1Co 13:12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

1Co 13:13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1Corinthians 14:13 – 17) OKJV

1Co 14:13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

1Co 14:14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

1Co 14:15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

1Co 14:16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

1Co 14:17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(1Corinthians 14:1 – 40) OKJV (Context)

1Co 14:1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts,* but rather that ye may prophesy.

1Co 14:2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

1Co 14:3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

1Co 14:4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

1Co 14:5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

1Co 14:6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

1Co 14:7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

1Co 14:8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

1Co 14:9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

1Co 14:10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

1Co 14:11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

1Co 14:12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts,* seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

1Co 14:13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

1Co 14:14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

1Co 14:15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

1Co 14:16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

1Co 14:17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

1Co 14:18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

1Co 14:19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

1Co 14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

1Co 14:21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

1Co 14:22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

1Co 14:23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

1Co 14:24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

1Co 14:25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

1Co 14:26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

1Co 14:27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

1Co 14:28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

1Co 14:29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

1Co 14:30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

1Co 14:31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

1Co 14:32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

1Co 14:33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

1Co 14:34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

1Co 14:35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

1Co 14:36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

1Co 14:37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

1Co 14:38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

1Co 14:39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

1Co 14:40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(1 John 1:9) OKJV

1Jn 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(1 John 1:1 - 10) OKJV (Context)

1Jn 1:1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

1Jn 1:2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it,* and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

1Jn 1:3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

1Jn 1:4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

1Jn 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

1Jn 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

1Jn 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

1Jn 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

1Jn 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

1Jn 1:10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(1 John 3 : 23) OKJV

1Jn 3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

Return to How the Church should Operate

(1 John 3 : 16-24) OKJV (Context)

1Jn 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God,* because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

1Jn 3:17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

1Jn 3:18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

1Jn 3:19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

1Jn 3:20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

1Jn 3:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

1Jn 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

1Jn 3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

1Jn 3:24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

Return to How the Church should Operate

(1 John 4:1) OKJV

1Jn 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1 John 4:2) OKJV

1Jn 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

(1 John 4: 1-6) OKJV

1Jn 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

1Jn 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

1Jn 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

1Jn 4:4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

1Jn 4:5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

1Jn 4:6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1John 4:20 - 21) OKJV

1Jn 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

1Jn 4:21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1 John 4:10 - 21) OKJV (Context)

1Jn 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

1Jn 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

1Jn 4:12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

1Jn 4:13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

1Jn 4:14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

1Jn 4:15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

1Jn 4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

1Jn 4:17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

1Jn 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

1Jn 4:19 We love him, because he first loved us.

1Jn 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

1Jn 4:21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1 John 5:1 - 20) OKJV

1Jn 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

1Jn 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

1Jn 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

1Jn 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

1Jn 5:5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

1Jn 5:6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

1Jn 5:7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

1Jn 5:8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

1Jn 5:9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

1Jn 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

1Jn 5:11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

1Jn 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

1Jn 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

1Jn 5:14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

1Jn 5:15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

1Jn 5:16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

1Jn 5:17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

1Jn 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

1Jn 5:19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

1Jn 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(1 John 5:1 - 21) OKJV (Context)

1Jn 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

1Jn 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

1Jn 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

1Jn 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

1Jn 5:5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

1Jn 5:6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

1Jn 5:7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

1Jn 5:8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

1Jn 5:9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

1Jn 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

1Jn 5:11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

1Jn 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

1Jn 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

1Jn 5:14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

1Jn 5:15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

1Jn 5:16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

1Jn 5:17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

1Jn 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

1Jn 5:19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

1Jn 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

1Jn 5:21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(1 Kings 8:22 – 28) OKJV

1Ki 8:22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

1Ki 8:23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:

1Ki 8:24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

1Ki 8:25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

1Ki 8:26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

1Ki 8:27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

1Ki 8:28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(1 Kings 8:22 – 61) OKJV (Context)

1Ki 8:22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

1Ki 8:23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:

1Ki 8:24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

1Ki 8:25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

1Ki 8:26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

1Ki 8:27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

1Ki 8:28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

1Ki 8:29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

1Ki 8:30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

1Ki 8:31 If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

1Ki 8:32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

1Ki 8:33 When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

1Ki 8:34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

1Ki 8:35 When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

1Ki 8:36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

1Ki 8:37 If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be;*

1Ki 8:38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

1Ki 8:39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

1Ki 8:40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

1Ki 8:41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

1Ki 8:42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

1Ki 8:43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

1Ki 8:44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

1Ki 8:45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

1Ki 8:46 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

1Ki 8:47 *Yet* if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

1Ki 8:48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

1Ki 8:49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause,

1Ki 8:50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

1Ki 8:51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

1Ki 8:52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

1Ki 8:53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

1Ki 8:54 And it was *so,* that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before

the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

1Ki 8:55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

1Ki 8:56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

1Ki 8:57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

1Ki 8:58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

1Ki 8:59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

1Ki 8:60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* none else.

1Ki 8:61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(1 Kings 17:17 - 24) OKJV

1Ki 17:17 And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

1Ki 17:18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

1Ki 17:19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

1Ki 17:20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

1Ki 17:21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

1Ki 17:22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

1Ki 17:23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

1Ki 17:24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(1 Kings 17: 1 - 24) OKJV (Context)

1Ki 17:1 And Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

1Ki 17:2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

1Ki 17:3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

1Ki 17:4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

1Ki 17:5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

1Ki 17:6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

1Ki 17:7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

1Ki 17:8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

1Ki 17:9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

1Ki 17:10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

1Ki 17:11 And as she was going to fetch *it,* he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

1Ki 17:12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

1Ki 17:13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

1Ki 17:14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

1Ki 17:15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days.

1Ki 17:16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

1Ki 17:17 And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

1Ki 17:18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

1Ki 17:19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

1Ki 17:20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

1Ki 17:21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

1Ki 17:22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

1Ki 17:23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

1Ki 17:24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(1 Peter 2: 1, 11 – 15, 20 - 21) OKJV

1Pe 2:1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

1Pe 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

1Pe 2:12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

1Pe 2:13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

1Pe 2:14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

1Pe 2:15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

1Pe 2:20 For what glory *is it,* if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it,* ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.

1Pe 2:21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1 Peter 2: 1 - 25) OKJV (Context)

1Pe 2:1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

1Pe 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

1Pe 2:3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

1Pe 2:4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

1Pe 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

1Pe 2:6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

1Pe 2:7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

1Pe 2:8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

1Pe 2:9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

1Pe 2:10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

1Pe 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

1Pe 2:12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

1Pe 2:13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

1Pe 2:14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

1Pe 2:15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

1Pe 2:16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

1Pe 2:17 Honour all *men.* Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

1Pe 2:18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

1Pe 2:19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

1Pe 2:20 For what glory *is it,* if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it,* ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.

1Pe 2:21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

1Pe 2:22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

1Pe 2:23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

1Pe 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

1Pe 2:25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1Peter 4:7) OKJV

1Pe 4:7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(1Peter 4:1 - 7) OKJV (Context)

1Pe 4:1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

1Pe 4:2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

1Pe 4:3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

1Pe 4:4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you:*

1Pe 4:5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

1Pe 4:6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

1Pe 4:7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(1 Peter 5: 8) OKJV

1Pe 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Return to My 2 Week Plan

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(1 Peter 5: 1 - 11) OKJV (Context)

1Pe 5:1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

1Pe 5:2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof,* not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

1Pe 5:3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

1Pe 5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

1Pe 5:5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

1Pe 5:6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

1Pe 5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

1Pe 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

1Pe 5:9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

1Pe 5:10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you.*

1Pe 5:11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Return to My 2 Week Plan

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(1 Samuel 5:6 - 12) OKJV

1Sa 5:6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

1Sa 5:7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

1Sa 5:8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither.*

1Sa 5:9 And it was *so,* that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

1Sa 5:10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

1Sa 5:11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

1Sa 5:12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

Return to Warning to those who want to sell/barter this book

(1 Samuel 5:1 - 12) OKJV (Context)

1Sa 5:1 And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Ebenezer unto Ashdod.

1Sa 5:2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

1Sa 5:3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

1Sa 5:4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump of* Dagon was left to him.

1Sa 5:5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

1Sa 5:6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

1Sa 5:7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

1Sa 5:8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither.*

1Sa 5:9 And it was *so,* that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

1Sa 5:10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

1Sa 5:11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there

was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

1Sa 5:12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

Return to Warning to those who want to sell/barter this book

(1 Samuel 16:7) OKJV

1Sa 16:7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(1 Samuel 16:1 - 23) OKJV (Context)

1Sa 16:1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

1Sa 16:2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it,* he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

1Sa 16:3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

1Sa 16:4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

1Sa 16:5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

1Sa 16:6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed *is* before him.

1Sa 16:7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

1Sa 16:8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

1Sa 16:9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

1Sa 16:10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

1Sa 16:11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

1Sa 16:12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

1Sa 16:13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

1Sa 16:14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

1Sa 16:15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

1Sa 16:16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

1Sa 16:17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

1Sa 16:18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

1Sa 16:19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

1Sa 16:20 And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

1Sa 16:21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

1Sa 16:22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

1Sa 16:23 And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(1 Thessalonians 4:6) OKJV

1Th 4:6 That *no* man go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1 Thessalonians 4:4 - 12) OKJV (Context)

1Th 4:4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

1Th 4:5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

1Th 4:6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

1Th 4:7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

1Th 4:8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

1Th 4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

1Th 4:10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

1Th 4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

1Th 4:12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1Timothy 4:3 – 5) OKJV

1Ti 4:3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

1Ti 4:4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

1Ti 4:5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(1 Timothy 4:6) OKJV

1Ti 4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1Timothy 4:1 – 8) OKJV (Context)

1Ti 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

1Ti 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

1Ti 4:3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

1Ti 4:4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

1Ti 4:5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

1Ti 4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

1Ti 4:7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

1Ti 4:8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(1 Timothy 4:12) OKJV

1Ti 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(1 Timothy 4:) OKJV (Context)

1Ti 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

1Ti 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

1Ti 4:3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

1Ti 4:4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

1Ti 4:5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

1Ti 4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

1Ti 4:7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

1Ti 4:8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

1Ti 4:9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

1Ti 4:10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

1Ti 4:11 These things command and teach.

1Ti 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

1Ti 4:13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

1Ti 4:14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

1Ti 4:15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

1Ti 4:16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(2 Chronicles 30: 17 - 20) OKJV

2Ch 30:17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

2Ch 30:18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

2Ch 30:19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

2Ch 30:20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(2 Chronicles 30: 1 - 27) OKJV (Context)

2Ch 30:1 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2Ch 30:2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

2Ch 30:3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

2Ch 30:4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

2Ch 30:5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

2Ch 30:6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

2Ch 30:7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

2Ch 30:8 Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers *were, but* yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

2Ch 30:9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

2Ch 30:10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

2Ch 30:11 Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

2Ch 30:12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

2Ch 30:13 And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

2Ch 30:14 And they arose and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

2Ch 30:15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

2Ch 30:16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

2Ch 30:17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

2Ch 30:18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

2Ch 30:19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

2Ch 30:20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

2Ch 30:21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

2Ch 30:22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

2Ch 30:23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

2Ch 30:24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

2Ch 30:25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

2Ch 30:26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

2Ch 30:27 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(2 Chronicles 33: 10 - 13) OKJV

2Ch 33:10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

2Ch 33:11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

2Ch 33:12 **And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,**

2Ch 33:13 **And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication,** and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. **Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.**

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(2 Chronicles 33: 1 - 25) OKJV (Context)

2Ch 33:1 Manasseh *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2Ch 33:2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

2Ch 33:3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

2Ch 33:4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

2Ch 33:5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

2Ch 33:6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

2Ch 33:7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

2Ch 33:8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

2Ch 33:9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

2Ch 33:10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

2Ch 33:11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

2Ch 33:12 **And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,**

2Ch 33:13 **And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication,** and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. **Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God**.

2Ch 33:14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

2Ch 33:15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

2Ch 33:16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

2Ch 33:17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

2Ch 33:18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

2Ch 33:19 His prayer also, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of the seers.

2Ch 33:20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

2Ch 33:21 Amon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

2Ch 33:22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

2Ch 33:23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

2Ch 33:24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

2Ch 33:25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(2 Corinthians 2:7) OKJV

2Co 2:7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him,* and comfort *him,* lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(2 Corinthians 2:10) OKJV

2Co 2:10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it,* for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ;

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(2 Corinthians 2:4 - 11) OKJV (Context)

2Co 2:4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

2Co 2:5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

2Co 2:6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

2Co 2:7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him,* and comfort *him,* lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

2Co 2:8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

2Co 2:9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

2Co 2:10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it,* for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ;

2Co 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(2 Corinthians 9:6 - 8) OKJV

2Co 9:6 But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

2Co 9:7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

2Co 9:8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(2 Corinthians 9:1 - 15) OKJV (Context)

2Co 9:1 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2Co 9:2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

2Co 9:3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

2Co 9:4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

2Co 9:5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

2Co 9:6 But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

2Co 9:7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

2Co 9:8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

2Co 9:9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

2Co 9:10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

2Co 9:11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

2Co 9:12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

2Co 9:13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men;*

2Co 9:14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

2Co 9:15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(2 Corinthians 11:12 - 15) OKJV

2Co 11:12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

2Co 11:13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

2Co 11:14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

2Co 11:15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(2 Corinthians 11:1 - 15) OKJV (Context)

2Co 11:1 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear with me.

2Co 11:2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

2Co 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

2Co 11:4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him.*

2Co 11:5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

2Co 11:6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

2Co 11:7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

2Co 11:8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them,* to do you service.

2Co 11:9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself.*

2Co 11:10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

2Co 11:11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

2Co 11:12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

2Co 11:13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

2Co 11:14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

2Co 11:15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(2 Kings 6:15 - 23) OKJV

2Ki 6:15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

2Ki 6:16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

2Ki 6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

2Ki 6:18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

2Ki 6:19 And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

2Ki 6:20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men,* that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

2Ki 6:21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

2Ki 6:22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

2Ki 6:23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(2 Kings 6:1 - 23) OKJV (Context)

2Ki 6:1 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2Ki 6:2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

2Ki 6:3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

2Ki 6:4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

2Ki 6:5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

2Ki 6:6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

2Ki 6:7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

2Ki 6:8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

2Ki 6:9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

2Ki 6:10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

2Ki 6:11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

2Ki 6:12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

2Ki 6:13 And he said, Go and spy where he *is,* that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

2Ki 6:14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

2Ki 6:15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

2Ki 6:16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

2Ki 6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

2Ki 6:18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

2Ki 6:19 And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

2Ki 6:20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men,* that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

2Ki 6:21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

2Ki 6:22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

2Ki 6:23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(2 Kings 22:19 - 20) OKJV

2Ki 22:19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee,* saith the LORD.

2Ki 22:20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(2 Kings 22:1 - 20) OKJV (Context)

2Ki 22:1 Josiah *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2Ki 22:2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

2Ki 22:3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

2Ki 22:4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people:

2Ki 22:5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

2Ki 22:6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

2Ki 22:7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

2Ki 22:8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

2Ki 22:9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

2Ki 22:10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

2Ki 22:11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

2Ki 22:12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

2Ki 22:13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

2Ki 22:14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her.

2Ki 22:15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

2Ki 22:16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

2Ki 22:17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

2Ki 22:18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

2Ki 22:19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a

desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee,* saith the LORD.

2Ki 22:20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(2 Peter 3 : 9) OKJV

2Pe 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(2 Peter 3 : 2 - 15) OKJV (Context)

2Pe 3:2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

2Pe 3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

2Pe 3:4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

2Pe 3:5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

2Pe 3:6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

2Pe 3:7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

2Pe 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

2Pe 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

2Pe 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

2Pe 3:11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

2Pe 3:12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

2Pe 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

2Pe 3:14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

2Pe 3:15 And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(2 Thesselonians 3:9) OKJV

2Th 3:9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(2 Thesselonians 3:1 - 16) OKJV (Context)

2Th 3:1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2Th 3:2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

2Th 3:3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

2Th 3:4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

2Th 3:5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

2Th 3:6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

2Th 3:7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

2Th 3:8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

2Th 3:9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

2Th 3:10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

2Th 3:11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
2Th 3:12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.
2Th 3:13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
2Th 3:14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
2Th 3:15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.
2Th 3:16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(2 Timothy 2:14 - 16) OKJV

2Ti 2:14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.
2Ti 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
2Ti 2:16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(2 Timothy 2:1 - 26) OKJV (Context)

2Ti 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
2Ti 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

2Ti 2:3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

2Ti 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

2Ti 2:5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

2Ti 2:6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

2Ti 2:7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

2Ti 2:8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

2Ti 2:9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

2Ti 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

2Ti 2:11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him,* we shall also live with *him:*

2Ti 2:12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him,* he also will deny us:

2Ti 2:13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

2Ti 2:14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

2Ti 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

2Ti 2:16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

2Ti 2:17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus;

2Ti 2:18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

2Ti 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

2Ti 2:20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

2Ti 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

2Ti 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

2Ti 2:23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

2Ti 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men,* apt to teach, patient,

2Ti 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

2Ti 2:26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(2 Timothy 3:16) OKJV

2Ti 3:16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(2 Timothy 3:1 - 17) OKJV (Context)

2Ti 3:1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.
2Ti 3:2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
2Ti 3:3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
2Ti 3:4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;
2Ti 3:5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.
2Ti 3:6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,
2Ti 3:7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
2Ti 3:8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.
2Ti 3:9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men,* as theirs also was.
2Ti 3:10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,
2Ti 3:11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.
2Ti 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
2Ti 3:13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

2Ti 3:14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them;*

2Ti 3:15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

2Ti 3:16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

2Ti 3:17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Acts 1 : 8) OKJV

Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Holy Spirit

(Acts 1 : 1 - 14) OKJV (Context)

Act 1:1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

Act 1:2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

Act 1:3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

Act 1:4 And, being assembled together with *them,* commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he,* ye have heard of me.

Act 1:5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Act 1:6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

Act 1:7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

Act 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Act 1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

Act 1:10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

Act 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Act 1:12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

Act 1:13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

Act 1:14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Holy Spirit

(Acts 2: 3-4) OKJV

Act 2:3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

Act 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Return to When the Last Days start

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 2: 1-12) OKJV (Context)

Act 2:1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Act 2:2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

Act 2:3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

Act 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Act 2:5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

Act 2:6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

Act 2:7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans?

Act 2:8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

Act 2:9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

Act 2:10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

Act 2:11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

Act 2:12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

Return to When the Last Days start

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 2 : 38) OKJV

Act 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 2 : 44 - 47) OKJV

Act 2:44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

Act 2:45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men,* as every man had need.

Act 2:46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

Act 2:47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Return to satan's lie

(Acts 2 : 12 - 47) OKJV (Context)

Act 2:12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

Act 2:13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

Act 2:14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

Act 2:15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

Act 2:16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

Act 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

Act 2:18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Act 2:19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

Act 2:20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

Act 2:21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Act 2:22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

Act 2:23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

Act 2:24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

Act 2:25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

Act 2:26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

Act 2:27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Act 2:28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

Act 2:29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

Act 2:30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

Act 2:31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Act 2:32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

Act 2:33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

Act 2:34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Act 2:35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

Act 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Act 2:37 Now when they heard *this,* they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

Act 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Act 2:39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Act 2:40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

Act 2:41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

Act 2:42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

Act 2:43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

Act 2:44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

Act 2:45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men,* as every man had need.

Act 2:46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

Act 2:47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to satan's lie

(Acts 4:23 – 31) OKJV

Act 4:23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

Act 4:24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

Act 4:25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

Act 4:26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

Act 4:27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

Act 4:28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

Act 4:29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

Act 4:30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

Act 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Acts 4: 31) OKJV

Act 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 4:1 – 31) OKJV (Context)

Act 4:1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

Act 4:2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

Act 4:3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

Act 4:4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

Act 4:5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

Act 4:6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

Act 4:7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

Act 4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

Act 4:9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

Act 4:10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

Act 4:11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

Act 4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Act 4:13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

Act 4:14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

Act 4:15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

Act 4:16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it.*

Act 4:17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

Act 4:18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

Act 4:19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

Act 4:20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

Act 4:21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

Act 4:22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

Act 4:23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

Act 4:24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

Act 4:25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

Act 4:26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

Act 4:27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

Act 4:28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

Act 4:29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

Act 4:30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

Act 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 4 : 34 & 35) OKJV

Act 4:34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

Act 4:35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

Return to satan's lie

(Acts 5 : 3 - 5) OKJV

Act 5:3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

Act 5:4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

Act 5:5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 4 : 32 – Acts 5 : 11) OKJV (Context)

Act 4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

Act 4:33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

Act 4:34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

Act 4:35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

Act 4:36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

Act 4:37 Having land, sold *it,* and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

Act 5:1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

Act 5:2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it,* and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

Act 5:3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

Act 5:4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

Act 5:5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

Act 5:6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him.*

Act 5:7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

Act 5:8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

Act 5:9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

Act 5:10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

Act 5:11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to satan's lie

(Acts 6:3 & 4) OKJV

Act 6:3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

Act 6:4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 6:1 – 7) OKJV (Context)

Act 6:1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

Act 6:2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them,* and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

Act 6:3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

Act 6:4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

Act 6:5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

Act 6:6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

Act 6:7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 8:15 – 17) OKJV

Act 8:15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

Act 8:16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

Act 8:17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 8: 29) OKJV

Act 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 8:15 – 40) OKJV (Context)

Act 8:15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

Act 8:16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

Act 8:17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Act 8:18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

Act 8:19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

Act 8:20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

Act 8:21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

Act 8:22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

Act 8:23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

Act 8:24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

Act 8:25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

Act 8:26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

Act 8:27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

Act 8:28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

Act 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

Act 8:30 And Philip ran thither to *him,* and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

Act 8:31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

Act 8:32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

Act 8:33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

Act 8:34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

Act 8:35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

Act 8:36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

Act 8:37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. *[This verse has been removed from the corrupted post 1940 translated bible versions]*

Act 8:38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

Act 8:39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

Act 8:40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 10:9) OKJV

Act 10:9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Acts 10:1 – 23) OKJV

Act 10:1 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band,*

Act 10:2 *A* devout *man,* and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

Act 10:3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

Act 10:4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

Act 10:5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

Act 10:6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

Act 10:7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

Act 10:8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

Act 10:9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

Act 10:10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

Act 10:11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

Act 10:12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

Act 10:13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

Act 10:14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

Act 10:15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

Act 10:16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

Act 10:17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

Act 10:18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

Act 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

Act 10:20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

Act 10:21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

Act 10:22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

Act 10:23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them.* And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Acts 10:44 - 47) OKJV

Act 10:44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

Act 10:45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Act 10:46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

Act 10:47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 10:1 – 48) OKJV (Context)

Act 10:1 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band,*

Act 10:2 *A* devout *man,* and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

Act 10:3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

Act 10:4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

Act 10:5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

Act 10:6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

Act 10:7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

Act 10:8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

Act 10:9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

Act 10:10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

Act 10:11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

Act 10:12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

Act 10:13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

Act 10:14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

Act 10:15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

Act 10:16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

Act 10:17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

Act 10:18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

Act 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

Act 10:20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

Act 10:21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

Act 10:22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

Act 10:23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them.* And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

Act 10:24 And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

Act 10:25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.*

Act 10:26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

Act 10:27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

Act 10:28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

Act 10:29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

Act 10:30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

Act 10:31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

Act 10:32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

Act 10:33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

Act 10:34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

Act 10:35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Act 10:36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

Act 10:37 That word, *I say,* ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

Act 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Act 10:39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

Act 10:40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

Act 10:41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

Act 10:42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

Act 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Act 10:44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

Act 10:45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Act 10:46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

Act 10:47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

Act 10:48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 15:8 - 9) OKJV

Act 15:8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

Act 15:9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 15:1 - 34) OKJV (Context)

Act 15:1 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, *and said,* Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

Act 15:2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

Act 15:3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

Act 15:4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

Act 15:5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

Act 15:6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

Act 15:7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

Act 15:8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

Act 15:9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Act 15:10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

Act 15:11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Act 15:12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

Act 15:13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

Act 15:14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

Act 15:15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

Act 15:16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

Act 15:17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

Act 15:18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

Act 15:19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

Act 15:20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

Act 15:21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

Act 15:22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely,* Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

Act 15:23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

Act 15:24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

Act 15:25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

Act 15:26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Act 15:27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

Act 15:28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

Act 15:29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

Act 15:30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

Act 15:31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

Act 15:32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them.*

Act 15:33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

Act 15:34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. *[This verse has been removed from post 1940 bible versions]*

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Acts 16:16 - 40) OKJV

Act 16:16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

Act 16:17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

Act 16:18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Act 16:19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

Act 16:20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

Act 16:21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

Act 16:22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them.*

Act 16:23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

Act 16:24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

Act 16:25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

Act 16:26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

Act 16:27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

Act 16:28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

Act 16:29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

Act 16:30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

Act 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Act 16:32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

Act 16:33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

Act 16:34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

Act 16:35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

Act 16:36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

Act 16:37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

Act 16:38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

Act 16:39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

Act 16:40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Acts 16:12 - 40) OKJV (Context)

Act 16:12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

Act 16:13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither.*

Act 16:14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

Act 16:15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us,* saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there.* And she constrained us.

Act 16:16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

Act 16:17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

Act 16:18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Act 16:19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

Act 16:20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

Act 16:21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

Act 16:22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them.*

Act 16:23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

Act 16:24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

Act 16:25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

Act 16:26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

Act 16:27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

Act 16:28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

Act 16:29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

Act 16:30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

Act 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Act 16:32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

Act 16:33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

Act 16:34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

Act 16:35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

Act 16:36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

Act 16:37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

Act 16:38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

Act 16:39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

Act 16:40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Colossians 1:13) OKJV

Col 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Colossians 1:9 - 14) OKJV (Context)

Col 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it,* do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

Col 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

Col 1:11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

Col 1:12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: *[The meaning of the*

two different points in verse 11 and 12 has been changed when merging them into one verse in the post 1940 translations]

Col 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

Col 1:14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Colossians 2:19) OKJV

Col 2:19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Colossians 2:1 - 23) OKJV (Context)

Col 2:1 For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

Col 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

Col 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Col 2:4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

Col 2:5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

Col 2:6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

Col 2:7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Col 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

Col 2:9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

Col 2:10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

Col 2:11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

Col 2:12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

Col 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

Col 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

Col 2:15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Col 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days:*

Col 2:17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

Col 2:18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

Col 2:19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

Col 2:20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

Col 2:21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

Col 2:22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

Col 2:23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Colossians 3:13) OKJV

Col 3:13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Colossians 3:1 - 17) OKJV (Context)

Col 3:1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

Col 3:2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

Col 3:3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

Col 3:4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Col 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

Col 3:6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

Col 3:7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

Col 3:8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

Col 3:9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

Col 3:10 And have put on the new *man,* which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

Col 3:11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

Col 3:12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

Col 3:13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

Col 3:14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

Col 3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

Col 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Col 3:17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Colossians 4:1 – 4) OKJV

Col 4:1 Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

Col 4:2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

Col 4:3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

Col 4:4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Daniel 10:11 – 13) OKJV

Dan 10:11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

Dan 10:12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

Dan 10:13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Daniel 10:1 – 20) OKJV (Context)

Dan 10:1 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

Dan 10:2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

Dan 10:3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

Dan 10:4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel;

Dan 10:5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

Dan 10:6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

Dan 10:7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

Dan 10:8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

Dan 10:9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

Dan 10:10 And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands.

Dan 10:11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

Dan 10:12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

Dan 10:13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

Dan 10:14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.

Dan 10:15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

Dan 10:16 And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

Dan 10:17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

Dan 10:18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

Dan 10:19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

Dan 10:20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

Dan 10:21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince. *[The original meanings of these two separate points in the post 1940 bible translations has been changed by merging these two verses 20 and 21.]*

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Daniel 12 : 4) OKJV

Dan 12:4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Return to the duration of the Last Days

(Daniel 12 :1 - 10) OKJV (Context)

Dan 12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

Dan 12:2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

Dan 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Dan 12:4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Dan 12:5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

Dan 12:6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be to* the end of these wonders?

Dan 12:7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that *it shall be* for a

time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

Dan 12:8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things?*

Dan 12:9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

Dan 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

(Deuteronomy 3:22) OKJV

Deu 3:22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Deuteronomy 3:20 - 28) OKJV (Context)

Deu 3:20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

Deu 3:21 And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

Deu 3:22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

Deu 3:23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

Deu 3:24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

Deu 3:25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

Deu 3:26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

Deu 3:27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

Deu 3:28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Deuteronomy 10:16 - 17) OKJV

Deu 10:16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of **your heart**, and be no more stiffnecked.

Deu 10:17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Deuteronomy 10:12 - 21) OKJV (Context)

Deu 10:12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

Deu 10:13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

Deu 10:14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD'S thy God, the earth *also,* with all that therein *is.*

Deu 10:15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

Deu 10:16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

Deu 10:17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

Deu 10:18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

Deu 10:19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Deu 10:20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Deu 10:21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Deuteronomy 31:6 - 8) OKJV

Deu 31:6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Deu 31:7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

Deu 31:8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with

thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Deuteronomy 31:3 - 8) OKJV (Context)

Deu 31:3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

Deu 31:4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

Deu 31:5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

Deu 31:6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Deu 31:7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

Deu 31:8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Ephesians 1:13) OKJV

Eph 1:13 In whom ye also *trusted,* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Ephesians 1:1 - 14) OKJV (Context)

Eph 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

Eph 1:2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

Eph 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Eph 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

Eph 1:7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Eph 1:8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

Eph 1:9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

Eph 1:10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

Eph 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

Eph 1:12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

Eph 1:13 In whom ye also *trusted,* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

Eph 1:14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Ephesians 1:17) OKJV

Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

(Ephesians 1:17 - 23) OKJV (Context)

Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

Eph 1:18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

Eph 1:19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

Eph 1:20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places,*

Eph 1:21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

Eph 1:22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

(Ephesians 4:32) OKJV

Eph 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Ephesians 4:15 - 32) OKJV (Context)

Eph 4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

Eph 4:16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Eph 4:17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

Eph 4:18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

Eph 4:19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

Eph 4:20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

Eph 4:21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

Eph 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

Eph 4:23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

Eph 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Eph 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Eph 4:26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

Eph 4:27 Neither give place to the devil.

Eph 4:28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

Eph 4:29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

Eph 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

Eph 4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

Eph 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Ephesians 5:21-27) OKJV

Eph 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Eph 5:22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

Eph 5:23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

Eph 5:24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Eph 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

Eph 5:27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Return to the Church of the Last Days

(Ephesians 5:21 - 32) OKJV (Context)

Eph 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Eph 5:22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

Eph 5:23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

Eph 5:24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Eph 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

Eph 5:27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Eph 5:28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

Eph 5:29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

Eph 5:30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Eph 5:31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

Eph 5:32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

Return to the Church of the Last Days

(Ephesians 6:10 – 13) OKJV

Eph 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places.*

Eph 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Ephesians 6:10 – 19) OKJV

Eph 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places.*

Eph 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

Eph 6:15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Eph 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Eph 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Eph 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Eph 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

Return to My 2 Week Plan

Return to a Christian is a spy

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Ephesians 6:1 – 19) OKJV (Context)

Eph 6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Eph 6:2 Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;)

Eph 6:3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

Eph 6:4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Eph 6:5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

Eph 6:6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

Eph 6:7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

Eph 6:8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

Eph 6:9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Eph 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places.*

Eph 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

Eph 6:15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Eph 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Eph 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Eph 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Eph 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

Return to My 2 Week Plan

Return to a Christian is a spy

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Exodus 9:27 - 35) OKJV

Exo 9:27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

Exo 9:28 Intreat the LORD (for *it is* enough) that there be no *more* mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

Exo 9:29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORD'S.

Exo 9:30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

Exo 9:31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

Exo 9:32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* not grown up.

Exo 9:33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

Exo 9:34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

Exo 9:35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Exodus 9:1 - 35) OKJV

Exo 9:1 Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Exo 9:2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

Exo 9:3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

Exo 9:4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Israel.

Exo 9:5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

Exo 9:6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

Exo 9:7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

Exo 9:8 And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

Exo 9:9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

Exo 9:10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast.

Exo 9:11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

Exo 9:12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

Exo 9:13 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Exo 9:14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

Exo 9:15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

Exo 9:16 And in very deed for this *cause* have I raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

Exo 9:17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

Exo 9:18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

Exo 9:19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

Exo 9:20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

Exo 9:21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

Exo 9:22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

Exo 9:23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

Exo 9:24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

Exo 9:25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

Exo 9:26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were,* was there no hail.

Exo 9:27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

Exo 9:28 Intreat the LORD (for *it is* enough) that there be no *more* mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

Exo 9:29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORD'S.

Exo 9:30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

Exo 9:31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

Exo 9:32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* not grown up.

Exo 9:33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

Exo 9:34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

Exo 9:35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to the Church

(Exodus 17: 12) OKJV

Exo 17:12 But Moses' hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

Return to My 2 Week Plan

(Exodus 17: 8 - 16) OKJV (Context)

Exo 17:8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

Exo 17:9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

Exo 17:10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

Exo 17:11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

Exo 17:12 But Moses' hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

Exo 17:13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

Exo 17:14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Exo 17:15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovahnissi:

Exo 17:16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Return to My 2 Week Plan

(Exodus 20 : 5) OKJV

Exo 20:5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

Return to the Church

(Exodus 20:1 – 20:20) OKJV (Context)

Exo 20:1 And God spake all these words, saying,

Exo 20:2 I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Exo 20:3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Exo 20:4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth:

Exo 20:5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

Exo 20:6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Exo 20:7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Exo 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Exo 20:9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

Exo 20:10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

Exo 20:11 For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is,* and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Exo 20:12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Exo 20:13 Thou shalt not kill.

Exo 20:14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Exo 20:15 Thou shalt not steal.

Exo 20:16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Exo 20:17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

Exo 20:18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it,* they removed, and stood afar off.

Exo 20:19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

Exo 20:20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

Return to the Church

(Ezekiel 28: 11 - 19) OKJV

Eze 28:11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Eze 28:12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

Eze 28:13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

Eze 28:14 Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so:* thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

Eze 28:15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

Eze 28:16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

Eze 28:17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Eze 28:18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

Eze 28:19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

Return to the Church

Return to Exposing satan's biggest lie

(Ezekiel 26 - 28) OKJV (Context)

Eze 26:1 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Eze 26:2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

Eze 26:3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

Eze 26:4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

Eze 26:5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it,* saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

Eze 26:6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Eze 26:7 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

Eze 26:8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

Eze 26:9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

Eze 26:10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

Eze 26:11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

Eze 26:12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

Eze 26:13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

Eze 26:14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it,* saith the Lord GOD.

Eze 26:15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

Eze 26:16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered

garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

Eze 26:17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it!

Eze 26:18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

Eze 26:19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

Eze 26:20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

Eze 26:21 I will make thee a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more:* though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

Eze 27:1 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

Eze 27:2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

Eze 27:3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

Eze 27:4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

Eze 27:5 They have made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

Eze 27:6 *Of* the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches *of* ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

Eze 27:7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

Eze 27:8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise *men,* O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

Eze 27:9 The ancients of Gebal and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

Eze 27:10 They of Persia and of Lud and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

Eze 27:11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

Eze 27:12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

Eze 27:13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

Eze 27:14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

Eze 27:15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for* a present horns of ivory and ebony.

Eze 27:16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

Eze 27:17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

Eze 27:18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

Eze 27:19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market. *[The original meanings of verses 18 and 19 were changed in the post 1940 bible translations when these two verses were combined.]*

Eze 27:20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

Eze 27:21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

Eze 27:22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

Eze 27:23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants.

Eze 27:24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts *of things,* in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

Eze 27:25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

Eze 27:26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

Eze 27:27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that *are* in thee, and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

Eze 27:28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

Eze 27:29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

Eze 27:30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

Eze 27:31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing.

Eze 27:32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying,* What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

Eze 27:33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

Eze 27:34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

Eze 27:35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

Eze 27:36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt be* any more.

Eze 28:1 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

Eze 28:2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

Eze 28:3 Behold, thou *art* wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

Eze 28:4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

Eze 28:5 By thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

Eze 28:6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

Eze 28:7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

Eze 28:8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.

Eze 28:9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

Eze 28:10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it,* saith the Lord GOD.

Eze 28:11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Eze 28:12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

Eze 28:13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

Eze 28:14 Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so:* thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

Eze 28:15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

Eze 28:16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

Eze 28:17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Eze 28:18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

Eze 28:19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

Eze 28:20 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Eze 28:21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it,

Eze 28:22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

Eze 28:23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Eze 28:24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

Eze 28:25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

Eze 28:26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

Return to the Church

Return to Exposing satan's biggest lie

(Ezekiel 33: 8 – 9) OKJV

Eze 33:8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man,* thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Eze 33:9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

(Ezekiel 33: 1 – 20) OKJV (Context)

Eze 33:1 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Eze 33:2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

Eze 33:3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

Eze 33:4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

Eze 33:5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

Eze 33:6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

Eze 33:7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

Eze 33:8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man,* thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Eze 33:9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Eze 33:10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

Eze 33:11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Eze 33:12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall

not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

Eze 33:13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

Eze 33:14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

Eze 33:15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

Eze 33:16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

Eze 33:17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

Eze 33:18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

Eze 33:19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

Eze 33:20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal Salvation

(Galatians 5:16) OKJV

Gal 5:16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Galatians 5:16 - 26) OKJV

Gal 5:16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

Gal 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

Gal 5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Gal 5:19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

Gal 5:20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

Gal 5:21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Gal 5:23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Gal 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

Gal 5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Gal 5:26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Galatians 5:22 - 23) OKJV

Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Gal 5:23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Return to The Church is God's Army

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Galatians 5:1 - 26) OKJV (Context)

Gal 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Gal 5:2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

Gal 5:3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

Gal 5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

Gal 5:5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

Gal 5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

Gal 5:7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

Gal 5:8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

Gal 5:9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

Gal 5:10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

Gal 5:11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

Gal 5:12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

Gal 5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

Gal 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Gal 5:15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

Gal 5:16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

Gal 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

Gal 5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Gal 5:19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

Gal 5:20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

Gal 5:21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Gal 5:23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Gal 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

Gal 5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Gal 5:26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

Return to The Church is God's Army

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Galatians 6:1 & 2) OKJV

Gal 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Gal 6:2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Galatians 6:6) OKJV

Gal 6:6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Galatians 6:1 - 10) OKJV (Context)

Gal 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Gal 6:2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Gal 6:3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

Gal 6:4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

Gal 6:5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

Gal 6:6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Gal 6:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Gal 6:9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Gal 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men,* especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Genesis 2:7) OKJV

Gen 2:7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Genesis 2:1-7) OKJV (Context)

Gen 2:1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

Gen 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Gen 2:3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Gen 2:4 These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

Gen 2:5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

Gen 2:6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

Gen 2:7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Genesis 3:17) OKJV

Gen 3:17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life;

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Genesis 3:1 - 19) OKJV (Context)

Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Gen 3:2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

Gen 3:3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

Gen 3:4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

Gen 3:5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

Gen 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

Gen 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

Gen 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

Gen 3:9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

Gen 3:10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

Gen 3:11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

Gen 3:12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

Gen 3:13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

Gen 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

Gen 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Gen 3:16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

Gen 3:17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded

thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life;

Gen 3:18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

Gen 3:19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art,* and unto dust shalt thou return.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Genesis 30:1 - 2) OKJV

Gen 30:1 And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

Gen 30:2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Genesis 30:1 - 24) OKJV (Context)

Gen 30:1 And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

Gen 30:2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

Gen 30:3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

Gen 30:4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

Gen 30:5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

Gen 30:6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

Gen 30:7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

Gen 30:8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

Gen 30:9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

Gen 30:10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son.

Gen 30:11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

Gen 30:12 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a second son.

Gen 30:13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

Gen 30:14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

Gen 30:15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

Gen 30:16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

Gen 30:17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

Gen 30:18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

Gen 30:19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

Gen 30:20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

Gen 30:21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

Gen 30:22 And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

Gen 30:23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

Gen 30:24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Genesis 24:12 - 22) OKJV

Gen 24:12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

Gen 24:13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

Gen 24:14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

Gen 24:15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

Gen 24:16 And the damsel *was* very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

Gen 24:17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

Gen 24:18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

Gen 24:19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

Gen 24:20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water,* and drew for all his camels.

Gen 24:21 And the man wondering at her **held his peace**, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

Gen 24:22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Genesis 24:1 - 52) OKJV (Context)

Gen 24:1 And Abraham was old, *and* well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

Gen 24:2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

Gen 24:3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

Gen 24:4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

Gen 24:5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

Gen 24:6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

Gen 24:7 The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall

send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

Gen 24:8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

Gen 24:9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

Gen 24:10 And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

Gen 24:11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw *water.*

Gen 24:12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

Gen 24:13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

Gen 24:14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

Gen 24:15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

Gen 24:16 And the damsel *was* very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

Gen 24:17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

Gen 24:18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

Gen 24:19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

Gen 24:20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water,* and drew for all his camels.

Gen 24:21 And the man wondering at her **held his peace**, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

Gen 24:22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

Gen 24:23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy father's house for us to lodge in?

Gen 24:24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

Gen 24:25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

Gen 24:26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

Gen 24:27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

Gen 24:28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mother's house these things.

Gen 24:29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

Gen 24:30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

Gen 24:31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

Gen 24:32 And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him. Gen 24:33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

Gen 24:34 And he said, I *am* Abraham's servant.

Gen 24:35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.

Gen 24:36 And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

Gen 24:37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

Gen 24:38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

Gen 24:39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

Gen 24:40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

Gen 24:41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one,* thou shalt be clear from my oath.

Gen 24:42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

Gen 24:43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water,* and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

Gen 24:44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

Gen 24:45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water:* and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

Gen 24:46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder,* and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

Gen 24:47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

Gen 24:48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

Gen 24:49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

Gen 24:50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

Gen 24:51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her,* and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

Gen 24:52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Hebrews 3:7 - 15) OKJV

Heb 3:7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

Heb 3:8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

Heb 3:9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

Heb 3:10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

Heb 3:11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)

Heb 3:12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

Heb 3:13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

Heb 3:14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

Heb 3:15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Hebrews 3:6 - 19) OKJV (Context)

Heb 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Heb 3:7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

Heb 3:8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

Heb 3:9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

Heb 3:10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

Heb 3:11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)

Heb 3:12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

Heb 3:13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

Heb 3:14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

Heb 3:15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

Heb 3:16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

Heb 3:17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

Heb 3:18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

Heb 3:19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Hebrews 4:12) OKJV

Heb 4:12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and

intents of the heart.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Hebrews 4:11 - 16) OKJV (Context)

Heb 4:11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Heb 4:12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Heb 4:13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Heb 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

Heb 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

Heb 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Hebrews 5:9) OKJV

Heb 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Hebrews 5:1 - 10) OKJV (Context)

Heb 5:1 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

Heb 5:2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

Heb 5:3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

Heb 5:4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

Heb 5:5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

Heb 5:6 As he saith also in another *place,* Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Heb 5:7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

Heb 5:8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

Heb 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Heb 5:10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Hebrews 13: 5 & 6) OKJV

Heb 13:5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Heb 13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Hebrews 13: 1 - 21) OKJV (Context)

Heb 13:1 Let brotherly love continue.

Heb 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Heb 13:3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

Heb 13:4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

Heb 13:5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Heb 13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Heb 13:7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

Heb 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Heb 13:9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

Heb 13:10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

Heb 13:11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

Heb 13:12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

Heb 13:13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

Heb 13:14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

Heb 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips giving thanks to his name.

Heb 13:16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Heb 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

Heb 13:18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

Heb 13:19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Heb 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

Heb 13:21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. *[The original meaning of these two separate verses, 20 and 21, have been changed through the way they have been combined in the post 1940 bible translations.]*

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Hosea 4:6) OKJV

Hos 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Hosea 4: 1 – 12) OKJV (Context)

Hos 4:1 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

Hos 4:2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

Hos 4:3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

Hos 4:4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

Hos 4:5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

Hos 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Hos 4:7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

Hos 4:8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

Hos 4:9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

Hos 4:10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

Hos 4:11 Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.

Hos 4:12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Hosea 14: 2 & 8) OKJV

Hos 14:2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

Hos 14:8 Ephraim *shall say,* What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him,* and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Hosea 14: 1 – 9) OKJV (Context)

Hos 14:1 O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

Hos 14:2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

Hos 14:3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

Hos 14:4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

Hos 14:5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

Hos 14:6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

Hos 14:7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive *as* the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

Hos 14:8 Ephraim *shall say,* What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him,* and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

Hos 14:9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Isaiah 1:11 – 20) OKJV

Isa 1:11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

Isa 1:12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

Isa 1:13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

Isa 1:14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear *them.*

Isa 1:15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

Isa 1:16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

Isa 1:17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Isa 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Isa 1:19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

Isa 1:20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Isaiah 1:1 – 31) OKJV (Context)

Isa 1:1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Isa 1:2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

Isa 1:3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

Isa 1:4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

Isa 1:5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

Isa 1:6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

Isa 1:7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

Isa 1:8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

Isa 1:9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

Isa 1:10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

Isa 1:11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

Isa 1:12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

Isa 1:13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

Isa 1:14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear *them.*

Isa 1:15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

Isa 1:16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

Isa 1:17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Isa 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Isa 1:19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

Isa 1:20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

Isa 1:21 How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

Isa 1:22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

Isa 1:23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

Isa 1:24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

Isa 1:25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

Isa 1:26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

Isa 1:27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

Isa 1:28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

Isa 1:29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

Isa 1:30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

Isa 1:31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them.*

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Isaiah 6:3) OKJV

Isa 6:3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts: the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Isaiah 6:1 - 13) OKJV (Context)

Isa 6:1 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

Isa 6:2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

Isa 6:3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts: the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

Isa 6:4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

Isa 6:5 Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

Isa 6:6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

Isa 6:7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

Isa 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

Isa 6:9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Isa 6:10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Isa 6:11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

Isa 6:12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

Isa 6:13 But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves: so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Isaiah 37:9 & 14 – 20 & 36) OKJV

Isa 37:9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it,* he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

Isa 37:14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

Isa 37:15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

Isa 37:16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

Isa 37:17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

Isa 37:18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

Isa 37:19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

Isa 37:20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

Isa 37:36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Isaiah 37:1 – 38) OKJV (Context)

Isa 37:1 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it,* that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

Isa 37:2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

Isa 37:3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

Isa 37:4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

Isa 37:5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

Isa 37:6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

Isa 37:7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

Isa 37:8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

Isa 37:9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it,* he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

Isa 37:10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

Isa 37:11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

Isa 37:12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

Isa 37:13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

Isa 37:14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

Isa 37:15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

Isa 37:16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

Isa 37:17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

Isa 37:18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

Isa 37:19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

Isa 37:20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

Isa 37:21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

Isa 37:22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

Isa 37:23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Israel.

Isa 37:24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forest of his Carmel.

Isa 37:25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

Isa 37:26 Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it; *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

Isa 37:27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the housetops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

Isa 37:28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

Isa 37:29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Isa 37:30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

Isa 37:31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

Isa 37:32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

Isa 37:33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

Isa 37:34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

Isa 37:35 For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

Isa 37:36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

Isa 37:37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

Isa 37:38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Isaiah 38:1 – 6) OKJV

Isa 38:1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

Isa 38:2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

Isa 38:3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Isa 38:4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

Isa 38:5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

Isa 38:6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Isaiah 38:1 – 8) OKJV (Context)

Isa 38:1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

Isa 38:2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

Isa 38:3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Isa 38:4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

Isa 38:5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

Isa 38:6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

Isa 38:7 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

Isa 38:8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Isaiah 46:8 - 10) OKJV

Isa 46:8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

Isa 46:9 Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

Isa 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Isaiah 46:1 - 13) OKJV (Context)

Isa 46:1 Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy loaden; *they are* a burden to the weary *beast.*

Isa 46:2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

Isa 46:3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

Isa 46:4 And *even* to *your* old age I *am* he; and *even* to hoar hairs will I carry *you:* I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you.*

Isa 46:5 To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

Isa 46:6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

Isa 46:7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea,

one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

Isa 46:8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

Isa 46:9 Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

Isa 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

Isa 46:11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it,* I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it,* I will also do it.

Isa 46:12 Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that *are* far from righteousness:

Isa 46:13 I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Isaiah 63:10) OKJV

Isa 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Isaiah 63:8 – 14) OKJV (Context)

Isa 63:8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

Isa 63:9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Isa 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

Isa 63:11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying,* Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within him?

Isa 63:12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

Isa 63:13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble? *[The original meaning of the points made by verses 12 and 13 has been changed by them being combined in the post 1940 bible translations]*

Isa 63:14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Isaiah 64:6) OKJV

Isa 64:6 But we are all as an unclean *thing,* and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(Isaiah 64:6 - 8) OKJV (Context)

Isa 64:6 But we are all as an unclean *thing,* and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Isa 64:7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

Isa 64:8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we *are* the clay, and thou our potter; and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(James 1:2 - 4) OKJV

Jas 1:2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

Jas 1:3 Knowing *this,* that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

Jas 1:4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

(James 1:2 - 7) OKJV (Context)

Jas 1:2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

Jas 1:3 Knowing *this,* that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

Jas 1:4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

Jas 1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

Jas 1:6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

Jas 1:7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

(James 1:13 - 15) OKJV

Jas 1:13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

Jas 1:14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

Jas 1:15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(James 1:22) OKJV

Jas 1:22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(James 1:13 - 27) OKJV (Context)

Jas 1:13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

Jas 1:14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

Jas 1:15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

Jas 1:16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

Jas 1:17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

Jas 1:18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

Jas 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

Jas 1:20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

Jas 1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

Jas 1:22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

Jas 1:23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

Jas 1:24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

Jas 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein,* he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Jas 1:26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

Jas 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(James 3:10) OKJV

Jas 3:10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(James 3:1 - 18) OKJV (Context)

Jas 3:1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

Jas 3:2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

Jas 3:3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

Jas 3:4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

Jas 3:5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

Jas 3:6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

Jas 3:7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

Jas 3:8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

Jas 3:9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

Jas 3:10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

Jas 3:11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?

Jas 3:12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

Jas 3:13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

Jas 3:14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

Jas 3:15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.

Jas 3:16 For where envying and strife *is,* there *is* confusion and every evil work.

Jas 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

Jas 3:18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(James 4:7) OKJV

Jas 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Return to How to Grow – Quiet time with God

(James 4:5 - 10) OKJV (Context)

Jas 4:5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

Jas 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

Jas 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Jas 4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.

Jas 4:9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

Jas 4:10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

Return to How to Grow – Quiet time with God

(James 5:13 – 18) OKJV

Jas 5:13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

Jas 5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

Jas 5:15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

Jas 5:16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Jas 5:17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

Jas 5:18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(James 5:12 – 20) OKJV (Context)

Jas 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

Jas 5:13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

Jas 5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

Jas 5:15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

Jas 5:16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Jas 5:17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

Jas 5:18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

Jas 5:19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

Jas 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Job 1: 6 – 12) OKJV

Job 1:6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

Job 1:7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

Job 1:8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

Job 1:9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

Job 1:10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

Job 1:11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

Job 1:12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Job 2: 1 – 7) OKJV

Job 2:1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

Job 2:2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

Job 2:3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright

man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

Job 2:4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

Job 2:5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

Job 2:6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; but save his life.

Job 2:7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Job 2: 9 & 10) OKJV

Job 2:9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

Job 2:10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Job 1: 1 – 2: 10) OKJV (Context)

Job 1:1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

Job 1:2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

Job 1:3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she

asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

Job 1:4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

Job 1:5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

Job 1:6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

Job 1:7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

Job 1:8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

Job 1:9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

Job 1:10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

Job 1:11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

Job 1:12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

Job 1:13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

Job 1:14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

Job 1:15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them,* and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Job 1:16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Job 1:17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Job 1:18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

Job 1:19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Job 1:20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

Job 1:21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

Job 1:22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

Job 2:1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

Job 2:2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

Job 2:3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

Job 2:4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

Job 2:5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

Job 2:6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; but save his life.

Job 2:7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Job 2:8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

Job 2:9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

Job 2:10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

(Job 6: 8 – 15) OKJV

Job 6:8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!

Job 6:9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

Job 6:10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

Job 6:11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

Job 6:12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass?

Job 6:13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

Job 6:14 To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

Job 6:15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away;

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Job 37:14) OKJV

Job 37:14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Job 37:2 - 24) OKJV (Context)

Job 37:2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

Job 37:3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

Job 37:4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

Job 37:5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

Job 37:6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

Job 37:7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

Job 37:8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

Job 37:9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

Job 37:10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

Job 37:11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud:

Job 37:12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

Job 37:13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

Job 37:14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

Job 37:15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

Job 37:16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

Job 37:17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind?*

Job 37:18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking glass?

Job 37:19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

Job 37:20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

Job 37:21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

Job 37:22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

Job 37:23 *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

Job 37:24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* wise of heart.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Job 42: 1 – 5) OKJV

Job 42:1 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

Job 42:2 I know that thou canst do every *thing,* and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

Job 42:3 Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

Job 42:4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

Job 42:5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Job 38: 1 – 42:17) OKJV (Context)

Job 38:1 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Job 38:2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

Job 38:3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

Job 38:4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

Job 38:5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

Job 38:6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;

Job 38:7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Job 38:8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

Job 38:9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,

Job 38:10 And brake up for it my decreed *place,* and set bars and doors,

Job 38:11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Job 38:12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; *and* caused the dayspring to know his place;

Job 38:13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

Job 38:14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal; and they stand as a garment.

Job 38:15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

Job 38:16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

Job 38:17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

Job 38:18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

Job 38:19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,

Job 38:20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

Job 38:21 Knowest thou *it,* because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?

Job 38:22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

Job 38:23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

Job 38:24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

Job 38:25 Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

Job 38:26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is; on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man;

Job 38:27 To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground;* and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

Job 38:28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

Job 38:29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

Job 38:30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

Job 38:31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

Job 38:32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

Job 38:33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

Job 38:34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

Job 38:35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are?*

Job 38:36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

Job 38:37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

Job 38:38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

Job 38:39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

Job 38:40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

Job 38:41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Job 39:1 Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

Job 39:2 Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

Job 39:3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

Job 39:4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

Job 39:5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

Job 39:6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

Job 39:7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

Job 39:8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

Job 39:9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

Job 39:10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

Job 39:11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

Job 39:12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

Job 39:13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

Job 39:14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

Job 39:15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

Job 39:16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

Job 39:17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

Job 39:18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

Job 39:19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

Job 39:20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

Job 39:21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

Job 39:22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

Job 39:23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

Job 39:24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

Job 39:25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

Job 39:26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

Job 39:27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

Job 39:28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

Job 39:29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

Job 39:30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are,* there *is* she.

Job 40:1 Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,

Job 40:2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him?* he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

Job 40:3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

Job 40:4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

Job 40:5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

Job 40:6 Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Job 40:7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

Job 40:8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

Job 40:9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Job 40:10 Deck thyself now *with* majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

Job 40:11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

Job 40:12 Look on every one *that is* proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Job 40:13 Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in secret.

Job 40:14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

Job 40:15 Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

Job 40:16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

Job 40:17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

Job 40:18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.

Job 40:19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him.*

Job 40:20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

Job 40:21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

Job 40:22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

Job 40:23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

Job 40:24 He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

Job 41:1 Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou lettest down?

Job 41:2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

Job 41:3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

Job 41:4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

Job 41:5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

Job 41:6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

Job 41:7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

Job 41:8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

Job 41:9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?

Job 41:10 None *is so* fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

Job 41:11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him? whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.

Job 41:12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

Job 41:13 Who can discover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him* with his double bridle?

Job 41:14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

Job 41:15 *His* scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

Job 41:16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

Job 41:17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

Job 41:18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

Job 41:19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

Job 41:20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.

Job 41:21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

Job 41:22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

Job 41:23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

Job 41:24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*

Job 41:25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

Job 41:26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

Job 41:27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.

Job 41:28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

Job 41:29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

Job 41:30 Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

Job 41:31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

Job 41:32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.

Job 41:33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.

Job 41:34 He beholdeth all high *things:* he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

Job 42:1 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

Job 42:2 I know that thou canst do every *thing,* and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

Job 42:3 Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

Job 42:4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

Job 42:5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

Job 42:6 Wherefore I abhor *myself,* and repent in dust and ashes.

Job 42:7 And it was *so,* that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath.*

Job 42:8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job.

Job 42:9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

Job 42:10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

Job 42:11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

Job 42:12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

Job 42:13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

Job 42:14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Kerenhappuch.

Job 42:15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

Job 42:16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

Job 42:17 So Job died, *being* old and full of days.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Joel 2 : 28 -32) OKJV

Joe 2:28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

Joe 2:29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

Joe 2:30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

Joe 2:31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

Joe 2:32 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

Return to When the Last Days start

(John 1 : 1 - 11) OKJV

Joh 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Joh 1:2 The same was in the beginning with God.

Joh 1:3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Joh 1:4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Joh 1:5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Joh 1:6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

Joh 1:7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

Joh 1:8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

Joh 1:9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Joh 1:10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

Joh 1:11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

Return to My 2 Week Plan

(John 1 : 32 - 34) OKJV

Joh 1:32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

Joh 1:33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

Joh 1:34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(John 1 : 1 - 37) OKJV (Context)

Joh 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Joh 1:2 The same was in the beginning with God.

Joh 1:3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Joh 1:4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Joh 1:5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Joh 1:6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

Joh 1:7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

Joh 1:8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

Joh 1:9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Joh 1:10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

Joh 1:11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

Joh 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

Joh 1:13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Joh 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Joh 1:15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

Joh 1:16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

Joh 1:17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Joh 1:18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

Joh 1:19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

Joh 1:20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

Joh 1:21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

Joh 1:22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

Joh 1:23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

Joh 1:24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

Joh 1:25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

Joh 1:26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

Joh 1:27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

Joh 1:28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

Joh 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

Joh 1:30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

Joh 1:31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

Joh 1:32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

Joh 1:33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

Joh 1:34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

Joh 1:35 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

Joh 1:36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

Joh 1:37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

Return to My 2 Week Plan

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(John 3:1 - 18) OKJV

Joh 3:1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

Joh 3:2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

Joh 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Joh 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

Joh 3:5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Joh 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Joh 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

Joh 3:8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Joh 3:9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

Joh 3:10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

Joh 3:11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

Joh 3:12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

Joh 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

Joh 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

Joh 3:15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Joh 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Joh 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Joh 3:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 3:34 - 36) OKJV

Joh 3:34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

Joh 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

Joh 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 3:1-36) OKJV

Joh 3:1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

Joh 3:2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

Joh 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Joh 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

Joh 3:5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Joh 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Joh 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

Joh 3:8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Joh 3:9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

Joh 3:10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

Joh 3:11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

Joh 3:12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

Joh 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

Joh 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

Joh 3:15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Joh 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Joh 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Joh 3:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Joh 3:19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

Joh 3:20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

Joh 3:21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

Joh 3:22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

Joh 3:23 And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

Joh 3:24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

Joh 3:25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

Joh 3:26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

Joh 3:27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

Joh 3:28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

Joh 3:29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

Joh 3:30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

Joh 3:31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

Joh 3:32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

Joh 3:33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

Joh 3:34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

Joh 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

Joh 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to Salvation - a Play you can expand on and produce

(John 4:30 - 38) OKJV

Joh 4:30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

Joh 4:31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

Joh 4:32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

Joh 4:33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

Joh 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

Joh 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

Joh 4:36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

Joh 4:37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

Joh 4:38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 4:1 - 42) OKJV (Context)

Joh 4:1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

Joh 4:2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

Joh 4:3 He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee.

Joh 4:4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

Joh 4:5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

Joh 4:6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

Joh 4:7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

Joh 4:8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

Joh 4:9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

Joh 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

Joh 4:11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

Joh 4:12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

Joh 4:13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

Joh 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

Joh 4:15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

Joh 4:16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

Joh 4:17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

Joh 4:18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

Joh 4:19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

Joh 4:20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

Joh 4:21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

Joh 4:22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

Joh 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

Joh 4:24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

Joh 4:25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

Joh 4:26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he.*

Joh 4:27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

Joh 4:28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

Joh 4:29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

Joh 4:30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

Joh 4:31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

Joh 4:32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

Joh 4:33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

Joh 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

Joh 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

Joh 4:36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

Joh 4:37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

Joh 4:38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

Joh 4:39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

Joh 4:40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

Joh 4:41 And many more believed because of his own word;

Joh 4:42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 5:19 - 30) OKJV

Joh 5:19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

Joh 5:20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

Joh 5:21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

Joh 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

Joh 5:23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

Joh 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Joh 5:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

Joh 5:26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

Joh 5:27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

Joh 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

Joh 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Joh 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 5:5 - 47) OKJV (Context)

Joh 5:5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

Joh 5:6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case,* he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

Joh 5:7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

Joh 5:8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

Joh 5:9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

Joh 5:10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

Joh 5:11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

Joh 5:12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

Joh 5:13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

Joh 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

Joh 5:15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

Joh 5:16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

Joh 5:17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

Joh 5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

Joh 5:19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

Joh 5:20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

Joh 5:21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

Joh 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

Joh 5:23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

Joh 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Joh 5:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

Joh 5:26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

Joh 5:27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

Joh 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

Joh 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Joh 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Joh 5:31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

Joh 5:32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

Joh 5:33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

Joh 5:34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

Joh 5:35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

Joh 5:36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

Joh 5:37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

Joh 5:38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

Joh 5:39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.
Joh 5:40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
Joh 5:41 I receive not honour from men.
Joh 5:42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
Joh 5:43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
Joh 5:44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?
Joh 5:45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.
Joh 5:46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.
Joh 5:47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 6:27 - 40) OKJV

Joh 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.
Joh 6:28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?
Joh 6:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
Joh 6:30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?
Joh 6:31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

Joh 6:32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

Joh 6:33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

Joh 6:34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

Joh 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Joh 6:36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

Joh 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

Joh 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Joh 6:39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

Joh 6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 6:44 - 48) OKJV

Joh 6:44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Joh 6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

Joh 6:46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

Joh 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Joh 6:48 I am that bread of life.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 6:53 - 69) OKJV

Joh 6:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

Joh 6:54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Joh 6:55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

Joh 6:56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

Joh 6:57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

Joh 6:58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

Joh 6:59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

Joh 6:60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this,* said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

Joh 6:61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

Joh 6:62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

Joh 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

Joh 6:64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

Joh 6:65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

Joh 6:66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

Joh 6:67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

Joh 6:68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

Joh 6:69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 6:5 - 69) OKJV (Context)

Joh 6:5 When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

Joh 6:6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

Joh 6:7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

Joh 6:8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

Joh 6:9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

Joh 6:10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

Joh 6:11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

Joh 6:12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

Joh 6:13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

Joh 6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

Joh 6:15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

Joh 6:16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

Joh 6:17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

Joh 6:18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

Joh 6:19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

Joh 6:20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

Joh 6:21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

Joh 6:22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one

whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

Joh 6:23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

Joh 6:24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

Joh 6:25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

Joh 6:26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

Joh 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

Joh 6:28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

Joh 6:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

Joh 6:30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

Joh 6:31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

Joh 6:32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

Joh 6:33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

Joh 6:34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

Joh 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Joh 6:36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

Joh 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

Joh 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Joh 6:39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

Joh 6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Joh 6:41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

Joh 6:42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

Joh 6:43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

Joh 6:44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Joh 6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

Joh 6:46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

Joh 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Joh 6:48 I am that bread of life.
Joh 6:49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.
Joh 6:50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
Joh 6:51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
Joh 6:52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?
Joh 6:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
Joh 6:54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
Joh 6:55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
Joh 6:56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
Joh 6:57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
Joh 6:58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
Joh 6:59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
Joh 6:60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this,* said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?
Joh 6:61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?
Joh 6:62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

Joh 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

Joh 6:64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

Joh 6:65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

Joh 6:66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

Joh 6:67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

Joh 6:68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

Joh 6:69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 8 : 31 - 34) OKJV

Joh 8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

Joh 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Joh 8:33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

Joh 8:34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

. Return to satan's lie

(John 8 : 12 - 59) OKJV (Context)

Joh 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Joh 8:13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

Joh 8:14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

Joh 8:15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

Joh 8:16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

Joh 8:17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

Joh 8:18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

Joh 8:19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

Joh 8:20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

Joh 8:21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

Joh 8:22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

Joh 8:23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

Joh 8:24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

Joh 8:25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

Joh 8:26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

Joh 8:27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

Joh 8:28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

Joh 8:29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

Joh 8:30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

Joh 8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

Joh 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Joh 8:33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

Joh 8:34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

Joh 8:35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

Joh 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

Joh 8:37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

Joh 8:38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

Joh 8:39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

Joh 8:40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

Joh 8:41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

Joh 8:42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

Joh 8:43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

Joh 8:44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Joh 8:45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

Joh 8:46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

Joh 8:47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

Joh 8:48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

Joh 8:49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

Joh 8:50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

Joh 8:51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

Joh 8:52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

Joh 8:53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

Joh 8:54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

Joh 8:55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

Joh 8:56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it,* and was glad.

Joh 8:57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

Joh 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Joh 8:59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

Return to satan's lie

(John 10:9) OKJV

Joh 10:9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(John 10:10) OKJV

Joh 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Group Bible study

Return to My 2 Week Plan

Return to a Christian is a spy

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(John 10:1 - 18) OKJV (Context)

Joh 10:1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

Joh 10:2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

Joh 10:3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

Joh 10:4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

Joh 10:5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

Joh 10:6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

Joh 10:7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

Joh 10:8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

Joh 10:9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

Joh 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

Joh 10:11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

Joh 10:12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

Joh 10:13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

Joh 10:14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep,* and am known of mine.

Joh 10:15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. *[The original points made in verses 14 and 15 is changed in the post 1940 translations when they were combined.]*

Joh 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

Joh 10:17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

Joh 10:18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Group Bible study

Return to My 2 Week Plan

Return to a Christian is a spy

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(John 10:24 - 30) OKJV

Joh 10:24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

Joh 10:25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

Joh 10:26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

Joh 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

Joh 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

Joh 10:29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

Joh 10:30 I and *my* Father are one.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 10:19 - 42) OKJV (Context)

Joh 10:19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

Joh 10:20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

Joh 10:21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

Joh 10:22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

Joh 10:23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

Joh 10:24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

Joh 10:25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
Joh 10:26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
Joh 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
Joh 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.
Joh 10:29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.
Joh 10:30 I and *my* Father are one.
Joh 10:31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
Joh 10:32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
Joh 10:33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.
Joh 10:34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
Joh 10:35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;
Joh 10:36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?
Joh 10:37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
Joh 10:38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.
Joh 10:39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
Joh 10:40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

Joh 10:41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

Joh 10:42 And many believed on him there.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 12:23 - 50) OKJV

Joh 12:23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

Joh 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Joh 12:25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

Joh 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

Joh 12:27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

Joh 12:28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying,* I have both glorified *it,* and will glorify *it* again.

Joh 12:29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it,* said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

Joh 12:30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

Joh 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

Joh 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

Joh 12:33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

Joh 12:34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

Joh 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

Joh 12:36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

Joh 12:37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

Joh 12:38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

Joh 12:39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

Joh 12:40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Joh 12:41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

Joh 12:42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him,* lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

Joh 12:43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

Joh 12:44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

Joh 12:45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

Joh 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Joh 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

Joh 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Joh 12:49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

Joh 12:50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 12:1 - 50) OKJV (Context)

Joh 12:1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

Joh 12:2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

Joh 12:3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

Joh 12:4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son,* which should betray him,

Joh 12:5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

Joh 12:6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

Joh 12:7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

Joh 12:8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

Joh 12:9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

Joh 12:10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

Joh 12:11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

Joh 12:12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

Joh 12:13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Joh 12:14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

Joh 12:15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

Joh 12:16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

Joh 12:17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

Joh 12:18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

Joh 12:19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

Joh 12:20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

Joh 12:21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

Joh 12:22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

Joh 12:23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

Joh 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Joh 12:25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

Joh 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

Joh 12:27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

Joh 12:28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying,* I have both glorified *it,* and will glorify *it* again.

Joh 12:29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it,* said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

Joh 12:30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

Joh 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

Joh 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

Joh 12:33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

Joh 12:34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

Joh 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

Joh 12:36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

Joh 12:37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

Joh 12:38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

Joh 12:39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

Joh 12:40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Joh 12:41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

Joh 12:42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him,* lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

Joh 12:43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

Joh 12:44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

Joh 12:45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

Joh 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Joh 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

Joh 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Joh 12:49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

Joh 12:50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 13:34 & 35) OKJV

Joh 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

Joh 13:35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General - Desires

Return to My 2 Week Plan

(John 14:2 & 3) OKJV

Joh 14:2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

Joh 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

Return to the Church of the Last Days

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(John 14:5 - 7) OKJV

Joh 14:5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

Joh 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Joh 14:7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(John 14 : 26) OKJV

Joh 14:26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival - Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Group Bible study

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(John 14:1-31) OKJV (Context)

Joh 14:1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

Joh 14:2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so,* I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

Joh 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

Joh 14:4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

Joh 14:5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

Joh 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Joh 14:7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

Joh 14:8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

Joh 14:9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then,* Shew us the Father?

Joh 14:10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

Joh 14:11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

Joh 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Joh 14:13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Joh 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it.*

Joh 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

Joh 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

Joh 14:17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Joh 14:18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

Joh 14:19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

Joh 14:20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

Joh 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Joh 14:22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

Joh 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Joh 14:24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

Joh 14:25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

Joh 14:26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Joh 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Joh 14:28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

Joh 14:29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

Joh 14:30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

Joh 14:31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to the Church of the Last Days

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival - Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Group Bible study

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(John 15:7 - 17) OKJV

Joh 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Joh 15:8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

Joh 15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

Joh 15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Joh 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

Joh 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Joh 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Joh 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Joh 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Joh 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Joh 15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Prayer Partners

(John 16:33) OKJV

Joh 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(John 16:30 - 33) OKJV (Context)

Joh 16:30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Joh 16:31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

Joh 16:32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

Joh 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(John 17:1 - 26) OKJV

Joh 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

Joh 17:2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Joh 17:3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Joh 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

Joh 17:5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

Joh 17:6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

Joh 17:7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

Joh 17:8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them,* and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

Joh 17:9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

Joh 17:10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

Joh 17:11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are.*

Joh 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

Joh 17:13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

Joh 17:14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Joh 17:15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

Joh 17:16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Joh 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Joh 17:18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

Joh 17:19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Joh 17:20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

Joh 17:21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

Joh 17:22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

Joh 17:23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Joh 17:24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Joh 17:25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

Joh 17:26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(John 18:36) OKJV

Joh 18:36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(John 18 : 33 - 40) OKJV (Context)

Joh 18:33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

Joh 18:34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

Joh 18:35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

Joh 18:36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

Joh 18:37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

Joh 18:38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all.*

Joh 18:39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

Joh 18:40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(John 20:23) OKJV

Joh 20:23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(John 20 : 21 - 23) OKJV (Context)

Joh 20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

Joh 20:22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them,* and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

Joh 20:23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(John 20 : 1 - 31) OKJV (Context)

Joh 20:1 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

Joh 20:2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

Joh 20:3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

Joh 20:4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

Joh 20:5 And he stooping down, *and looking in,* saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

Joh 20:6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

Joh 20:7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

Joh 20:8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

Joh 20:9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

Joh 20:10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

Joh 20:11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

Joh 20:12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

Joh 20:13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

Joh 20:14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

Joh 20:15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

Joh 20:16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

Joh 20:17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

Joh 20:18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

Joh 20:19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

Joh 20:20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

Joh 20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

Joh 20:22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them,* and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

Joh 20:23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

Joh 20:24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

Joh 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

Joh 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

Joh 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

Joh 20:28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

Joh 20:29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

Joh 20:30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

Joh 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Joshua 1:8) OKJV

Jos 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Joshua 1:1 - 11) OKJV (Context)

Jos 1:1 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

Jos 1:2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

Jos 1:3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

Jos 1:4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

Jos 1:5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Jos 1:6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

Jos 1:7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

Jos 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Jos 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Jos 1:10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

Jos 1:11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Joshua 1:5) OKJV

Jos 1:5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Joshua 1:1 - 9) OKJV (Context)

Jos 1:1 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

Jos 1:2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

Jos 1:3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

Jos 1:4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

Jos 1:5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Jos 1:6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

Jos 1:7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

Jos 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do

according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Jos 1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Leviticus :17:1 – 19:37) OKJV

Lev 17:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev 17:2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

Lev 17:3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

Lev 17:4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

Lev 17:5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them *for* peace offerings unto the LORD.

Lev 17:6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Lev 17:7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

Lev 17:8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

Lev 17:9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

Lev 17:10 And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

Lev 17:11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

Lev 17:12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

Lev 17:13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

Lev 17:14 For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

Lev 17:15 And every soul that eateth that which died *of itself,* or that which was torn *with beasts, whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

Lev 17:16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

Lev 18:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev 18:2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

Lev 18:3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

Lev 18:4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

Lev 18:5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 18:6 None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 18:7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

Lev 18:8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

Lev 18:9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

Lev 18:10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

Lev 18:11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

Lev 18:12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

Lev 18:13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

Lev 18:14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

Lev 18:15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

Lev 18:16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

Lev 18:17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

Lev 18:18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex *her,* to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life *time.*

Lev 18:19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

Lev 18:20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

Lev 18:21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 18:22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

Lev 18:23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

Lev 18:24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

Lev 18:25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

Lev 18:26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

Lev 18:27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;)

Lev 18:28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

Lev 18:29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

Lev 18:30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

Lev 19:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev 19:2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

Lev 19:3 Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

Lev 19:4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

Lev 19:5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

Lev 19:6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

Lev 19:7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

Lev 19:8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Lev 19:9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

Lev 19:10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

Lev 19:11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

Lev 19:12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 19:13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him:* the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

Lev 19:14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 19:15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

Lev 19:16 Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 19:17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

Lev 19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 19:19 Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

Lev 19:20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that *is* a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

Lev 19:21 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass offering.

Lev 19:22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

Lev 19:23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

Lev 19:24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withal.*

Lev 19:25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

Lev 19:26 Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

Lev 19:27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

Lev 19:28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 19:29 Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

Lev 19:30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 19:31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

Lev 19:32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Lev 19:33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

Lev 19:34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

Lev 19:35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

Lev 19:36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

Lev 19:37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

(Luke 2:25 – 27) OKJV

Luk 2:25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

Luk 2:26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

Luk 2:27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 2:21 – 35) OKJV (Context)

Luk 2:21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Luk 2:22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

Luk 2:23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

Luk 2:24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

Luk 2:25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

Luk 2:26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

Luk 2:27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

Luk 2:28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Luk 2:29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

Luk 2:30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

Luk 2:31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

Luk 2:32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Luk 2:33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

Luk 2:34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

Luk 2:35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 3: 21 & 22) OKJV

Luk 3:21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

Luk 3:22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 3: 1 – 22) OKJV (Context)

Luk 3:1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

Luk 3:2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

Luk 3:3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

Luk 3:4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Luk 3:5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

Luk 3:6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Luk 3:7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Luk 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Luk 3:9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luk 3:10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

Luk 3:11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Luk 3:12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

Luk 3:13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

Luk 3:14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

Luk 3:15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

Luk 3:16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I

am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

Luk 3:17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

Luk 3:18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

Luk 3:19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

Luk 3:20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

Luk 3:21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

Luk 3:22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 4:1 – 14) OKJV

Luk 4:1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Luk 4:2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

Luk 4:3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

Luk 4:4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

Luk 4:5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

Luk 4:6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

Luk 4:7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

Luk 4:8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luk 4:9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

Luk 4:10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

Luk 4:11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Luk 4:12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Luk 4:13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

Luk 4:14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 6:12) OKJV

Luk 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Luke 6:6 – 12) OKJV (Context)

Luk 6:6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

Luk 6:7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

Luk 6:8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

Luk 6:9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

Luk 6:10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

Luk 6:11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

Luk 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Luke 6: 37) OKJV

Luk 6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Luke 6:38) OKJV

Luk 6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your

bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Luke 6:20 - 40) OKJV (Context)

Luk 6:20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

Luk 6:21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

Luk 6:22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company,* and shall reproach *you,* and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

Luk 6:23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Luk 6:24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

Luk 6:25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

Luk 6:26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Luk 6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

Luk 6:28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Luk 6:29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

Luk 6:30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

Luk 6:31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

Luk 6:32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

Luk 6:33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

Luk 6:34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

Luk 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

Luk 6:36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

Luk 6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

Luk 6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Luk 6:39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Luk 6:40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

(Luke 10 : 21) OKJV

Luk 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 10 : 1 - 24) OKJV (Context)

Luk 10:1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luk 10:2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Luk 10:3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

Luk 10:4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

Luk 10:5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

Luk 10:6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

Luk 10:7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

Luk 10:8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

Luk 10:9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luk 10:10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

Luk 10:11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luk 10:12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

Luk 10:13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

Luk 10:14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

Luk 10:15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

Luk 10:16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

Luk 10:17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Luk 10:18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

Luk 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Luk 10:20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Luk 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Luk 10:22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him.*

Luk 10:23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

Luk 10:24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 10:38 -42) OKJV

Luk 10:38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

Luk 10:39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

Luk 10:40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

Luk 10:41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

Luk 10:42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Understanding God's will for your life

(Luke 11:13) OKJV

Luk 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Return to When the Last Days start

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 11:9 -13) OKJV (Context)

Luk 11:9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Luk 11:10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Luk 11:11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

Luk 11:12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

Luk 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Return to When the Last Days start

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Luke 12:20) OKJV

Luk 12:20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Luke 12:32) OKJV

Luk 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Luke 12:33) OKJV

Luk 12:33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Luke 12:16 - 48) OKJV (Context)

Luk 12:16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

Luk 12:17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

Luk 12:18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

Luk 12:19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

Luk 12:20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Luk 12:21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Luk 12:22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luk 12:23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

Luk 12:24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Luk 12:25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

Luk 12:26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

Luk 12:27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Luk 12:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

Luk 12:29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

Luk 12:30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

Luk 12:31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luk 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luk 12:33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Luk 12:34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luk 12:35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

Luk 12:36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

Luk 12:37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

Luk 12:38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

Luk 12:39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

Luk 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

Luk 12:41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

Luk 12:42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

Luk 12:43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Luk 12:44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

Luk 12:45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

Luk 12:46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him,* and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

Luk 12:47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself,* neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes.*

Luk 12:48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes.* For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Luke 13:23 - 30) OKJV

Luk 13:23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

Luk 13:24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Luk 13:25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

Luk 13:26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

Luk 13:27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

Luk 13:28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

Luk 13:29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

Luk 13:30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Luke 14:26 &27) OKJV

Luk 14:26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Luke 14:26 - 35) OKJV (Context)

Luk 14:26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

Luk 14:29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it,* all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

Luk 14:30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

Luk 14:31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

Luk 14:32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Luk 14:33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Luk 14:34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Luk 14:35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Luke 15:7) OKJV

Luk 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Luke 15:1 - 32) OKJV (Context)

Luk 15:1 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

Luk 15:2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Luk 15:3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

Luk 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

Luk 15:5 And when he hath found *it,* he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

Luk 15:6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Luk 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Luk 15:8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?*

Luk 15:9 And when she hath found *it,* she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

Luk 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

Luk 15:11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

Luk 15:12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me.* And he divided unto them *his* living.

Luk 15:13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Luk 15:14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

Luk 15:15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

Luk 15:16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

Luk 15:17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

Luk 15:18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

Luk 15:19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

Luk 15:20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

Luk 15:21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Luk 15:22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

Luk 15:23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry:

Luk 15:24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Luk 15:25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

Luk 15:26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

Luk 15:27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

Luk 15:28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

Luk 15:29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

Luk 15:30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Luk 15:31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

Luk 15:32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Luke 15:10-32) OKJV

Luk 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

Luk 15:11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

Luk 15:12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me.* And he divided unto them *his* living.

Luk 15:13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Luk 15:14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

Luk 15:15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

Luk 15:16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

Luk 15:17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

Luk 15:18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

Luk 15:19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

Luk 15:20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

Luk 15:21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Luk 15:22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

Luk 15:23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry:

Luk 15:24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Luk 15:25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

Luk 15:26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

Luk 15:27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

Luk 15:28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

Luk 15:29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

Luk 15:30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Luk 15:31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

Luk 15:32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Luke 17:3 & 4) OKJV

Luk 17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

Luk 17:4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Luke 17:1 - 4) OKJV (Context)

Luk 17:1 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him,* through whom they come!

Luk 17:2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

Luk 17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

Luk 17:4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Luke 18:9 – 14) OKJV

Luk 18:9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

Luk 18:10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

Luk 18:11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are,* extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

Luk 18:12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

Luk 18:13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

Luk 18:14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Luke 18:25 - 30) OKJV

Luk 18:25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Luk 18:26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

Luk 18:27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

Luk 18:28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

Luk 18:29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

Luk 18:30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Luke 18:18 - 30) OKJV (Context)

Luk 18:18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Luk 18:19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is,* God.

Luk 18:20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

Luk 18:21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

Luk 18:22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

Luk 18:23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

Luk 18:24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

Luk 18:25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Luk 18:26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

Luk 18:27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

Luk 18:28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

Luk 18:29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

Luk 18:30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Luke 19: 17) OKJV

Luk 19:27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

[Please note that this is what God Almighty will do to His enemies on the day of His judgement and should not be interpreted as a call to Christians to physically

attack the enemies of God – Fear not – Pray for these enemies that perhps some might be saved for those that will not – God Almighty has a fate far worse than death in store for them – Eternal Torment in Hell]

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(Luke 19: 10 - 27) OKJV (Context)

Luk 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Luk 19:11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

Luk 19:12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

Luk 19:13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

Luk 19:14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

Luk 19:15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

Luk 19:16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

Luk 19:17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

Luk 19:18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

Luk 19:19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

Luk 19:20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

Luk 19:21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

Luk 19:22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

Luk 19:23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

Luk 19:24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

Luk 19:25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

Luk 19:26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

Luk 19:27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

[Please note that this is what God Almighty will do to His enemies on the day of His judgement and should not be interpreted as a call to Christians to physically attack the enemies of God – Fear not – Pray for these enemies that perhps some might be saved for those that will not – God Almighty has a fate far worse than death in store for them – Eternal Torment in Hell]

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(Luke 22:25 - 27) OKJV

Luk 22:25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

Luk 22:26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

Luk 22:27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Luke 22:39 – 46) OKJV

Luk 22:39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

Luk 22:40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

Luk 22:41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

Luk 22:42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

Luk 22:43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

Luk 22:44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Luk 22:45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

Luk 22:46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Malachi 1:6 – 9) OKJV

Mal 1:6 A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

Mal 1:7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

Mal 1:8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal 1:9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Malachi 1:5 – 14) OKJV (Context)

Mal 1:5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

Mal 1:6 A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

Mal 1:7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

Mal 1:8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal 1:9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal 1:10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no

pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Mal 1:11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal 1:12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.

Mal 1:13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

Mal 1:14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Malachi 3:3) OKJV

Mal 3:3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

(Malachi 3:6) OKJV

Mal 3:6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Return to the Church

(Malachi 3:3 – 18) OKJV (Context)

Mal 3:3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

Mal 3:4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

Mal 3:5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right,* and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal 3:6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Mal 3:7 Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them.* Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

Mal 3:8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

Mal 3:9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

Mal 3:10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

Mal 3:11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal 3:12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal 3:13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

Mal 3:14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

Mal 3:15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, *they that* tempt God are even delivered.

Mal 3:16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it,* and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

Mal 3:17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

Mal 3:18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Return to the Church

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General – Understanding the Spiritual World

(Mark 4:22-24) OKJV

Mar 4:22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

Mar 4:23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mar 4:24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

(Mark 4:1 - 34) OKJV (Context)

Mar 4:1 And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

Mar 4:2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

Mar 4:3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

Mar 4:4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

Mar 4:5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

Mar 4:6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

Mar 4:7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

Mar 4:8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

Mar 4:9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mar 4:10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

Mar 4:11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

Mar 4:12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

Mar 4:13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

Mar 4:14 The sower soweth the word.

Mar 4:15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

Mar 4:16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

Mar 4:17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

Mar 4:18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

Mar 4:19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

Mar 4:20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

Mar 4:21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

Mar 4:22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

Mar 4:23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mar 4:24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Mar 4:25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Mar 4:26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

Mar 4:27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

Mar 4:28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

Mar 4:29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Mar 4:30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

Mar 4:31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

Mar 4:32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

Mar 4:33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it.*

Mar 4:34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

(Mark 6:31, 32 & 46) OKJV

Mar 6:31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mar 6:32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

Mar 6:46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Mark 6:31 – 46) OKJV (Context)

Mar 6:31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mar 6:32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

Mar 6:33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

Mar 6:34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

Mar 6:35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

Mar 6:36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

Mar 6:37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

Mar 6:38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

Mar 6:39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

Mar 6:40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

Mar 6:41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

Mar 6:42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

Mar 6:43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

Mar 6:44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

Mar 6:45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

Mar 6:46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Mark 9:23 – 25 & 29) OKJV

Mar 9:23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

Mar 9:24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Mar 9:25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

Mar 9:29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Mark 9:14 – 30) OKJV (Context)

Mar 9:14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

Mar 9:15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

Mar 9:16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

Mar 9:17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

Mar 9:18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

Mar 9:19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

Mar 9:20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

Mar 9:21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

Mar 9:22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

Mar 9:23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

Mar 9:24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Mar 9:25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

Mar 9:26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

Mar 9:27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

Mar 9:28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

Mar 9:29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

Mar 9:30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it.*

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Mark 10: 23 - 31) OKJV

Mar 10:23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

Mar 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

Mar 10:25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Mar 10:26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

Mar 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Mar 10:28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

Mar 10:29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

Mar 10:30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

Mar 10:31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Mark 10: 27) OKJV

Mar 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Return to The Church is God's Army

(Mark 10: 17 - 31) OKJV (Context)

Mar 10:17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

Mar 10:18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God.

Mar 10:19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

Mar 10:20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

Mar 10:21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

Mar 10:22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

Mar 10:23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

Mar 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

Mar 10:25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Mar 10:26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

Mar 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Mar 10:28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

Mar 10:29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

Mar 10:30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

Mar 10:31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

Return to The Church is God's Army

(Mark 11: 25 & 26) OKJV

Mar 11:25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Mar 11:26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

[The original scriptures have this verse 26, however, bibles translated post 1940 have completely removed it. It is essential to the Gospel message, which is why Jesus stresses the point to ensure understanding that your salvation (being forgiven by God) is dependant on your having forgiven everyone else - don't forgive others and you go to Hell]

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Mark 16:14 - 16) OKJV

Mar 16:4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. *[The original meaning of the two verses 3 and 4 has been changed when the post 1940 bible translations combined these into one verse.]*

Mar 16:5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

Mar 16:6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Mark 16:1 - 16) OKJV (Context)

Mar 16:1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Mar 16:2 And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

Mar 16:3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

Mar 16:4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. *[The original meaning of the two verses 3 and 4 has been changed when the post 1940 bible translations combined these into one verse.]*

Mar 16:5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

Mar 16:6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

Mar 16:7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

Mar 16:8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.

Mar 16:9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

Mar 16:10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

Mar 16:11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

Mar 16:12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

Mar 16:13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

Mar 16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Mar 16:15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Mar 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Mark 16:15 - 19) OKJV

Mar 16:15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Mar 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Mar 16:17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Mar 16:18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Mar 16:19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Matthew 1:18 - 20) OKJV

Mat 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Mat 1:19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man,* and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

Mat 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Matthew 1:18 - 25) OKJV (Context)

Mat 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Mat 1:19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man,* and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

Mat 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Mat 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Mat 1:22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Mat 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

Mat 1:24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

Mat 1:25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Matthew 3:11) OKJV

Mat 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Matthew 3:1 - 17) OKJV (Context)

Mat 3:1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,

Mat 3:2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Mat 3:3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Mat 3:4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

Mat 3:5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,

Mat 3:6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

Mat 3:7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Mat 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Mat 3:9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Mat 3:10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Mat 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

Mat 3:12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Mat 3:13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

Mat 3:14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

Mat 3:15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Mat 3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

Mat 3:17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Matthew 4:1 - 4) OKJV

Mat 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Mat 4:2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

Mat 4:3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

Mat 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Matthew 4:1 - 11) OKJV (Context)

Mat 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Mat 4:2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

Mat 4:3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

Mat 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Mat 4:5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

Mat 4:6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Mat 4:7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Mat 4:8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

Mat 4:9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

Mat 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Mat 4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Matthew 6: 9 - 13) OKJV

Mat 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Mat 6:10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.
Mat 6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.
Mat 6:12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
Mat 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Matthew 6: 14 & 15) OKJV

Mat 6:14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
Mat 6:15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Matthew 6: 5 - 15) OKJV (Context)

Mat 6:5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
Mat 6:6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
Mat 6:7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
Mat 6:8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
Mat 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Mat 6:10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

Mat 6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.

Mat 6:12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Mat 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Mat 6:14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

Mat 6:15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Matthew 7: 1-5) OKJV

Mat 7:1 "Do not judge others, so that God will not judge you,

Mat 7:2 for God will judge you in the same way you judge others, and he will apply to you the same rules you apply to others.

Mat 7:3 Why, then, do you look at the speck in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the log in your own eye?

Mat 7:4 How dare you say to your brother, 'Please, let me take that speck out of your eye,' when you have a log in your own eye?

Mat 7:5 You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will be able to see clearly to take the speck out of your brother's eye.

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

(Matthew 7:21 - 23) OKJV

Mat 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

Mat 7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Matthew 7:1 - 29) OKJV (Context)

Mat 7:1 "Do not judge others, so that God will not judge you,

Mat 7:2 for God will judge you in the same way you judge others, and he will apply to you the same rules you apply to others.

Mat 7:3 Why, then, do you look at the speck in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the log in your own eye?

Mat 7:4 How dare you say to your brother, 'Please, let me take that speck out of your eye,' when you have a log in your own eye?

Mat 7:5 You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will be able to see clearly to take the speck out of your brother's eye.

Mat 7:6 "Do not give what is holy to dogs---they will only turn and attack you. Do not throw your pearls in front of pigs---they will only trample them underfoot.

Mat 7:7 "Ask, and you will receive; seek, and you will find; knock, and the door will be opened to you.

Mat 7:8 For everyone who asks will receive, and anyone who seeks will find, and the door will be opened to those who knock.

Mat 7:9 Would any of you who are fathers give your son a stone when he asks for bread?

Mat 7:10 Or would you give him a snake when he asks for a fish?

Mat 7:11 As bad as you are, you know how to give good things to your children. How much more, then, will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask him!

Mat 7:12 "Do for others what you want them to do for you: this is the meaning of the Law of Moses and of the teachings of the prophets.

Mat 7:13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Mat 7:14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Mat 7:15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Mat 7:16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

Mat 7:17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Mat 7:18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Mat 7:19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Mat 7:20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Mat 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

Mat 7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Mat 7:24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

Mat 7:25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

Mat 7:26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

Mat 7:27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Mat 7:28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Mat 7:29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Matthew 10:37 - 39) OKJV

Mat 10:37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Matthew 10:7 - 42) OKJV (Context)

Mat 10:7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Mat 10:8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Mat 10:9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,

Mat 10:10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

Mat 10:11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

Mat 10:12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

Mat 10:13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Mat 10:14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

Mat 10:15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Mat 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Mat 10:17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

Mat 10:18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

Mat 10:19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

Mat 10:20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Mat 10:21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

Mat 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Mat 10:23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Mat 10:24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

Mat 10:25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

Mat 10:26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

Mat 10:27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

Mat 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Mat 10:29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

Mat 10:30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Mat 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Mat 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 10:33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Mat 10:35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Mat 10:36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

Mat 10:37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

Mat 10:39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Mat 10:40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Mat 10:41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

Mat 10:42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Matthew 12:30 – 32) OKJV

Mat 12:30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

Mat 12:31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

Mat 12:32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Matthew 12:22 – 37) OKJV (Context)

Mat 12:22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

Mat 12:23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

Mat 12:24 But when the Pharisees heard *it,* they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

Mat 12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

Mat 12:26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

Mat 12:27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

Mat 12:28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

Mat 12:29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

Mat 12:30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

Mat 12:31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

Mat 12:32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

Mat 12:33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

Mat 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Mat 12:35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

Mat 12:36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Mat 12:37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Matthew 13:11) OKJV

Mat 13:11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Mat 13:12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Matthew 13:18 - 23) OKJV

Mat 13:18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

Mat 13:19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

Mat 13:20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

Mat 13:21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

Mat 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Mat 13:23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Matthew 13:1 - 23) OKJV (Context)

Mat 13:1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

Mat 13:2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

Mat 13:3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

Mat 13:4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

Mat 13:5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

Mat 13:6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

Mat 13:7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

Mat 13:8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

Mat 13:9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mat 13:10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

Mat 13:11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Mat 13:12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Mat 13:13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

Mat 13:14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

Mat 13:15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Mat 13:16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

Mat 13:17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

Mat 13:18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

Mat 13:19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one,* and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

Mat 13:20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

Mat 13:21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

Mat 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Mat 13:23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Matthew 14:13) OKJV

Mat 14:13 When Jesus heard *of it,* he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof,* they followed him on foot out of the cities.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Matthew 14:1 - 21) OKJV (Context)

Mat 14:1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

Mat 14:2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

Mat 14:3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

Mat 14:4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

Mat 14:5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

Mat 14:6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

Mat 14:7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

Mat 14:8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

Mat 14:9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her.*

Mat 14:10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

Mat 14:11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

Mat 14:12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

Mat 14:13 When Jesus heard *of it,* he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof,* they followed him on foot out of the cities.

Mat 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

Mat 14:15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

Mat 14:16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

Mat 14:17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

Mat 14:18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

Mat 14:19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

Mat 14:20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

Mat 14:21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Matthew 16:17) OKJV

Mat 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Return to the duration of the Last Days

(Matthew 16:13 - 19) OKJV (Context)

Mat 16:13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

Mat 16:14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

Mat 16:15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

Mat 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Mat 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 16:18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Mat 16:19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Return to the duration of the Last Days

(Matthew 16:21 - 23) OKJV

Mat 16:21 From that time on Jesus began to say plainly to his disciples, "I must go to Jerusalem and suffer much from the elders, the chief priests, and the teachers of the Law. I will be put to death, but three days later I will be raised to life."

Mat 16:22 Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him. "God forbid it, Lord!" he said. "That must never happen to you!"

Mat 16:23 Jesus turned around and said to Peter, "Get away from me, Satan! You are an obstacle in my way, because these thoughts of yours don't come from God, but from human nature."

Return to a Christian is a spy

(Matthew 16:25) OKJV

Mat 16:25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Matthew 16: 24 - 28) OKJV (Context)

Mat 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Mat 16:25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Mat 16:26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Mat 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Mat 16:28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Matthew 18: 18 - 20) OKJV

Mat 18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mat 18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Prayer Partners

(Matthew 18: 21 - 35) OKJV

Mat 18:21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Mat 18:22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Mat 18:23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

Mat 18:24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

Mat 18:25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Mat 18:26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

Mat 18:28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

Mat 18:29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

Mat 18:31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

Mat 18:32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

Mat 18:33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

Mat 18:34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the **tormentors**, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

Mat 18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Prayer Partners

Return to Salvation - a Play you can expand on and produce

(Matthew 18: 34 - 35) OKJV

Mat 18:34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the **tormentors**, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

Mat 18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses..

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to a Christian is a spy

(Matthew 18: 18 - 35) OKJV (Context)

Mat 18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mat 18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Mat 18:21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Mat 18:22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Mat 18:23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

Mat 18:24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

Mat 18:25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Mat 18:26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

Mat 18:28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

Mat 18:29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Mat 18:30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

Mat 18:31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

Mat 18:32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

Mat 18:33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

Mat 18:34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the **tormentors**, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

Mat 18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic

Return to a Christian is a spy

Return to Salvation - a Play you can expand on and produce

(Matthew 21:13, 21 & 22) OKJV

Mat 21:13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves..

Mat 21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Mat 21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Prayer Partners

(Matthew 21:12 – 22) OKJV (Context)

Mat 21:12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

Mat 21:13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Mat 21:14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

Mat 21:15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

Mat 21:16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

Mat 21:17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

Mat 21:18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

Mat 21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

Mat 21:20 And when the disciples saw *it,* they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

Mat 21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Mat 21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Prayer Partners

(Matthew 22 : 1 - 13) OKJV

Mat 22:1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

Mat 22:2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

Mat 22:3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

Mat 22:4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

Mat 22:5 But they made light of *it,* and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

Mat 22:6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them.*

Mat 22:7 But when the king heard *thereof,* he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

Mat 22:8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

Mat 22:9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

Mat 22:10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

Mat 22:11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

Mat 22:12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

Mat 22:13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Matthew 22 : 1 - 14) OKJV (Context)

Mat 22:1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

Mat 22:2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

Mat 22:3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

Mat 22:4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

Mat 22:5 But they made light of *it,* and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

Mat 22:6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them.*

Mat 22:7 But when the king heard *thereof,* he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

Mat 22:8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

Mat 22:9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

Mat 22:10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

Mat 22:11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

Mat 22:12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

Mat 22:13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mat 22:14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Matthew 22 : 30) OKJV

Mat 22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

Return to the Church God raised up

(Matthew 22 : 23 - 33) OKJV (Context)

Mat 22:23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

Mat 22:24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Mat 22:25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

Mat 22:26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

Mat 22:27 And last of all the woman died also.

Mat 22:28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

Mat 22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

Mat 22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

Mat 22:31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

Mat 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Mat 22:33 And when the multitude heard *this,* they were astonished at his doctrine.

Return to the Church God raised up

(Matthew 23: 8 - 12) OKJV

Mat 23:8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

Mat 23:9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Mat 23:10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

Mat 23:11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

Mat 23:12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Return to the Church God raised up

(Matthew 23: 1 - 13) OKJV (Context)

Mat 23:1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

Mat 23:2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

Mat 23:3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

Mat 23:4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

Mat 23:5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

Mat 23:6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

Mat 23:7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

Mat 23:8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

Mat 23:9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Mat 23:10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

Mat 23:11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

Mat 23:12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Mat 23:13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves,* neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Return to the Church God raised up

(Matthew 24 : 6) OKJV

Mat 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Return to When the Last Days start

(Matthew 24 : 3-14) OKJV (Context)

Mat 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

Mat 24:4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

Mat 24:5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Mat 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Mat 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

Mat 24:8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

Mat 24:9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

Mat 24:10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Mat 24:11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

Mat 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

Mat 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mat 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Return to When the Last Days start

(Matthew 24:12 - 13) OKJV

Mat 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

Mat 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved..

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Matthew 24:4 - 14) OKJV (Context)

Mat 24:4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

Mat 24:5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Mat 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Mat 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

Mat 24:8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

Mat 24:9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

Mat 24:10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Mat 24:11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

Mat 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

Mat 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mat 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Matthew 24:45 - 51) OKJV

Mat 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Mat 24:46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Mat 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Mat 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

Mat 24:49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

Mat 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

Mat 24:51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Matthew 24:1 - 51) OKJV (Context)

Mat 24:1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

Mat 24:2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Mat 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

Mat 24:4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

Mat 24:5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Mat 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Mat 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

Mat 24:8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

Mat 24:9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

Mat 24:10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Mat 24:11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

Mat 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

Mat 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mat 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Mat 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

Mat 24:16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

Mat 24:17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

Mat 24:18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

Mat 24:19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

Mat 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

Mat 24:21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

Mat 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Mat 24:23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

Mat 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Mat 24:25 Behold, I have told you before.

Mat 24:26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

Mat 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mat 24:28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Mat 24:29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

Mat 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Mat 24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Mat 24:32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

Mat 24:33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

Mat 24:34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Mat 24:35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Mat 24:36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man,* no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

Mat 24:37 But as the days of Noe *were,* so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mat 24:38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

Mat 24:39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mat 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Mat 24:41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Mat 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

Mat 24:43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

Mat 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Mat 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Mat 24:46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Mat 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Mat 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

Mat 24:49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

Mat 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

Mat 24:51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Matthew 25:1 - 46) OKJV

Mat 25:1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

Mat 25:2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

Mat 25:3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

Mat 25:4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

Mat 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

Mat 25:6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Mat 25:7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

Mat 25:8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

Mat 25:9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Mat 25:10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Mat 25:11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

Mat 25:12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Mat 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Mat 25:14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

Mat 25:15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

Mat 25:16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

Mat 25:17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

Mat 25:18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

Mat 25:19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

Mat 25:20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

Mat 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Mat 25:22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

Mat 25:23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Mat 25:24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

Mat 25:25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

Mat 25:26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

Mat 25:27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

Mat 25:28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

Mat 25:29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Mat 25:30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mat 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Mat 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Mat 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Mat 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

Mat 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Mat 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Mat 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

Mat 25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

Mat 25:39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

Mat 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

Mat 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Mat 25:42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

Mat 25:43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Mat 25:44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Mat 25:45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

Mat 25:46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation

(Matthew 25:31 - 46) OKJV

Mat 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Mat 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Mat 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Mat 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

Mat 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Mat 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Mat 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

Mat 25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

Mat 25:39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

Mat 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

Mat 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Mat 25:42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

Mat 25:43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Mat 25:44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Mat 25:45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

Mat 25:46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

(Matthew 25:41) OKJV

Mat 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Matthew 25:31 - 46) OKJV (Context)

Mat 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Mat 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Mat 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Mat 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

Mat 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Mat 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Mat 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

Mat 25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

Mat 25:39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

Mat 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

Mat 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Mat 25:42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

Mat 25:43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Mat 25:44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Mat 25:45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

Mat 25:46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Matthew 26:26 – 28) OKJV

Mat 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it,* and brake *it,* and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Mat 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

Mat 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Matthew 26:1 – 28) OKJV (Context)

Mat 26:1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

Mat 26:2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Mat 26:3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

Mat 26:4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him.*

Mat 26:5 But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar among the people.

Mat 26:6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

Mat 26:7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat.*

Mat 26:8 But when his disciples saw *it,* they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

Mat 26:9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

Mat 26:10 When Jesus understood *it,* he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

Mat 26:11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

Mat 26:12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

Mat 26:13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Mat 26:14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

Mat 26:15 And said *unto them,* What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

Mat 26:16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

Mat 26:17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

Mat 26:18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

Mat 26:19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

Mat 26:20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

Mat 26:21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

Mat 26:22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

Mat 26:23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

Mat 26:24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Mat 26:25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

Mat 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it,* and brake *it,* and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Mat 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

Mat 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Matthew 26:41) OKJV

Mat 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Matthew 26:29 - 75) OKJV (Context)

Mat 26:29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

Mat 26:30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Mat 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

Mat 26:32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

Mat 26:33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

Mat 26:34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Mat 26:35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Mat 26:36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

Mat 26:37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

Mat 26:38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

Mat 26:39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt.*

Mat 26:40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

Mat 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Mat 26:42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

Mat 26:43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

Mat 26:44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

Mat 26:45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Mat 26:46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

Mat 26:47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Mat 26:48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

Mat 26:49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

Mat 26:50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

Mat 26:51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

Mat 26:52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

Mat 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Mat 26:54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

Mat 26:55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

Mat 26:56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Mat 26:57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

Mat 26:58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

Mat 26:59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

Mat 26:60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

Mat 26:61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

Mat 26:62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

Mat 26:63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Mat 26:64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mat 26:65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

Mat 26:66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

Mat 26:67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

Mat 26:68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

Mat 26:69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

Mat 26:70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

Mat 26:71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

Mat 26:72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

Mat 26:73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

Mat 26:74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying,* I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

Mat 26:75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Matthew 28:18 - 20) OKJV

Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mat 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Matthew 28:1 - 20) OKJV (Context)

Mat 28:1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

Mat 28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Mat 28:3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

Mat 28:4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men.*

Mat 28:5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

Mat 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

Mat 28:7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

Mat 28:8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

Mat 28:9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Mat 28:10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Mat 28:11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

Mat 28:12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

Mat 28:13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

Mat 28:14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

Mat 28:15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Mat 28:16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

Mat 28:17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mat 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Nehemiah 1: 4 – 2: 8) OKJV

Neh 1:4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

Neh 1:5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

Neh 1:6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

Neh 1:7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

Neh 1:8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

Neh 1:9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

Neh 1:10 Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

Neh 1:11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and

grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

Neh 2:1 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

Neh 2:2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

Neh 2:3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

Neh 2:4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

Neh 2:5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

Neh 2:6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

Neh 2:7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

Neh 2:8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Nehemiah 1: 1 – 2: 12) OKJV (Context)

Neh 1:1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

Neh 1:2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

Neh 1:3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

Neh 1:4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

Neh 1:5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

Neh 1:6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

Neh 1:7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

Neh 1:8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

Neh 1:9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

Neh 1:10 Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

Neh 1:11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

Neh 2:1 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

Neh 2:2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

Neh 2:3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

Neh 2:4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

Neh 2:5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

Neh 2:6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

Neh 2:7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

Neh 2:8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

Neh 2:9 Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

Neh 2:10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard *of it,* it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

Neh 2:11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

Neh 2:12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Nehemiah 9: 1 – 6) OKJV

Neh 9:1 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

Neh 9:2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

[The original meanings of verse 1 and 2 have been changed in the post 1940 bible translations.]

Neh 9:3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

Neh 9:4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

Neh 9:5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

Neh 9:6 Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Nehemiah 9: 1 – 38) OKJV (Context)

Neh 9:1 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

Neh 9:2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. *[The original meanings of verse 1 and 2 have been changed in the post 1940 bible translations.]*

Neh 9:3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

Neh 9:4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

Neh 9:5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

Neh 9:6 Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Neh 9:7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

Neh 9:8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it, I say,* to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

Neh 9:9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

Neh 9:10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

Neh 9:11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

Neh 9:12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

Neh 9:13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

Neh 9:14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

Neh 9:15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

Neh 9:16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

Neh 9:17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

Neh 9:18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

Neh 9:19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

Neh 9:20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

Neh 9:21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

Neh 9:22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

Neh 9:23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it.*

Neh 9:24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

Neh 9:25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

Neh 9:26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

Neh 9:27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

Neh 9:28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto

thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

Neh 9:29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

Neh 9:30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

Neh 9:31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

Neh 9:32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

Neh 9:33 Howbeit thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

Neh 9:34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

Neh 9:35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

Neh 9:36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it:

Neh 9:37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

Neh 9:38 And because of all this we make a sure *covenant,* and write *it;* and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, seal *unto it.*

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Numbers 18:22) OKJV

Num 18:22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Numbers 18:1 - 24) OKJV (Context)

Num 18:1 And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

Num 18:2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

Num 18:3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

Num 18:4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

Num 18:5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

Num 18:6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you *they are* given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Num 18:7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you* as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

Num 18:8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

Num 18:9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

Num 18:10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

Num 18:11 And this *is* thine; the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

Num 18:12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

Num 18:13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat *of* it.

Num 18:14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

Num 18:15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

Num 18:16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs.

Num 18:17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Num 18:18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

Num 18:19 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

Num 18:20 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I *am* thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

Num 18:21 And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Num 18:22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

Num 18:23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

Num 18:24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer *as* an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Philemon 1:6) OKJV

Phm 1:6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Philemon 1:3 - 6) OKJV (Context)

Phm 1:3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Phm 1:4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

Phm 1:5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

Phm 1:6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Philippians 3:18 - 19) OKJV

Php 3:18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:

Php 3:19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Philippians 3:18 - 21) OKJV (Context)

Php 3:18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:

Php 3:19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

Php 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

Php 3:21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Philippians 4 : 8 & 9) OKJV

Php 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

Php 4:9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Philippians 4 : 11 & 13) OKJV

Php 4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

Php 4:12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

Php 4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic - Encouragement

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

(Philippians 4 : 1 - 13) OKJV (Context)

Php 4:1 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

Php 4:2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

Php 4:3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

Php 4:4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

Php 4:5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

Php 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

Php 4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Php 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

Php 4:9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

Php 4:10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

Php 4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

Php 4:12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

Php 4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Return to our relationship with our Christian brothers and sisters

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic - Encouragement

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Problems for Spiritual Excercise

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Proverbs 17: 9) OKJV

Pro 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Proverbs 17: 1 - 12) OKJV (Context)

Pro 17:1 Better *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

Pro 17:2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

Pro 17:3 The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

Pro 17:4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

Pro 17:5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Pro 17:6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

Pro 17:7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

Pro 17:8 A gift *is as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

Pro 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

Pro 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

Pro 17:11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

Pro 17:12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Forgiving All Others

(Psalms 1:2) OKJV

Psa 1:2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Psalms 1:1 - 6) OKJV (Context)

Psa 1:1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

Psa 1:2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Psa 1:3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Psa 1:4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

Psa 1:5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

Psa 1:6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Psalms 4 : 1 & 6 - 8) OKJV

Psa 4:1 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David. Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

Psa 4:6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

Psa 4:7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

Psa 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 4 : 1 - 8) OKJV (Context)

Psa 4:1 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David. Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

Psa 4:2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

Psa 4:3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

Psa 4:4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Psa 4:5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

Psa 4:6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

Psa 4:7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

Psa 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 5 : 1 - 3) OKJV

Psa 5:1 To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David. Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

Psa 5:2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

Psa 5:3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 5 : 1 - 12) OKJV (Context)

Psa 5:1 To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David. Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

Psa 5:2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

Psa 5:3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

Psa 5:4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

Psa 5:5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Psa 5:6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

Psa 5:7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

Psa 5:8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

Psa 5:9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part *is* very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

Psa 5:10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

Psa 5:11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

Psa 5:12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 25 : 1) OKJV

Psa 25:1 *A Psalm* of David. Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 25 : 1 - 22) OKJV (Context)

Psa 25:1 *A Psalm* of David. Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

Psa 25:2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.

Psa 25:3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

Psa 25:4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

Psa 25:5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

Psa 25:6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old.

Psa 25:7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

Psa 25:8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

Psa 25:9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

Psa 25:10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

Psa 25:11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it *is* great.

Psa 25:12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

Psa 25:13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

Psa 25:14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Psa 25:15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

Psa 25:16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

Psa 25:17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: *O* bring thou me out of my distresses.

Psa 25:18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

Psa 25:19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.

Psa 25:20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

Psa 25:21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

Psa 25:22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 37:4) OKJV

Psa 37:4 Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Understanding God's will for your life

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General - Desires

(Psalms 37:23) OKJV

Psa 37:23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

Psa 37:24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.

Return to a Christian is a spy

(Psalms 37:1 - 40) OKJV (Context)

Psa 37:1 *A Psalm* of David. Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

Psa 37:2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

Psa 37:3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Psa 37:4 Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Psa 37:5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.

Psa 37:6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

Psa 37:7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

Psa 37:8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

Psa 37:9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Psa 37:10 For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be:* yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be.*

Psa 37:11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

Psa 37:12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

Psa 37:13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

Psa 37:14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as be of upright conversation.

Psa 37:15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

Psa 37:16 A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked.

Psa 37:17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

Psa 37:18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

Psa 37:19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

Psa 37:20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

Psa 37:21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

Psa 37:22 For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him shall be cut off.

Psa 37:23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

Psa 37:24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.

Psa 37:25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Psa 37:26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

Psa 37:27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

Psa 37:28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

Psa 37:29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

Psa 37:30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

Psa 37:31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Psa 37:32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

Psa 37:33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

Psa 37:34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it.*

Psa 37:35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

Psa 37:36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

Psa 37:37 Mark the perfect *man,* and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

Psa 37:38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

Psa 37:39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

Psa 37:40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

Return to How to grow – Spiritual Basic – Understanding God's will for your life

Return to How to grow – Spiritual General - Desires

Return to a Christian is a spy

(Psalms 51:11) OKJV

Psa 51:11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Psalms 51: 10 – 12) OKJV (Context)

Psa 51:10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

Psa 51:11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

Psa 51:12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

Return to Spiritual Survival – Indwelling of the Holy Spirit

(Psalms 55 : 15 – 18, 22 & 23) OKJV

Psa 55:15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

Psa 55:16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

Psa 55:17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

Psa 55:18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

Psa 55:22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

Psa 55:23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 55 : 1 - 23) OKJV (Context)

Psa 55:1 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David. Give ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

Psa 55:2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

Psa 55:3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

Psa 55:4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

Psa 55:5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

Psa 55:6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

Psa 55:7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

Psa 55:8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

Psa 55:9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

Psa 55:10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

Psa 55:11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

Psa 55:12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it:* neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

Psa 55:13 But *it was* thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

Psa 55:14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

Psa 55:15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

Psa 55:16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

Psa 55:17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

Psa 55:18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

Psa 55:19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

Psa 55:20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

Psa 55:21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

Psa 55:22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

Psa 55:23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 66 : 17 - 20) OKJV

Psa 66:17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

Psa 66:18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me:*

Psa 66:19 *But* verily God hath heard *me;* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

Psa 66:20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 66 : 1 - 20) OKJV (Context)

Psa 66:1 To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm. Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:

Psa 66:2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

Psa 66:3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

Psa 66:4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

Psa 66:5 Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

Psa 66:6 He turned the sea into dry *land:* they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

Psa 66:7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

Psa 66:8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

Psa 66:9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

Psa 66:10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

Psa 66:11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

Psa 66:12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place.*

Psa 66:13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

Psa 66:14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

Psa 66:15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

Psa 66:16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

Psa 66:17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

Psa 66:18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me:*

Psa 66:19 *But* verily God hath heard *me;* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

Psa 66:20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Prayer

(Psalms 77:12 – 19) OKJV

Psa 77:12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

Psa 77:13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

Psa 77:14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

Psa 77:15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

Psa 77:16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

Psa 77:17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

Psa 77:18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

Psa 77:19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Psalms 77:3 – 19) OKJV (Context)

Psa 77:3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

Psa 77:4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

Psa 77:5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

Psa 77:6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

Psa 77:7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

Psa 77:8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

Psa 77:9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

Psa 77:10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

Psa 77:11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

Psa 77:12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

Psa 77:13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

Psa 77:14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

Psa 77:15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

Psa 77:16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

Psa 77:17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

Psa 77:18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

Psa 77:19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Psalms 91:9 - 15) OKJV

Psa 91:9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation;

Psa 91:10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Psa 91:11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

Psa 91:12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Psa 91:13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

Psa 91:14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

Psa 91:15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Psalms 91:1 - 16) OKJV (Context)

Psa 91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

Psa 91:2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

Psa 91:3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

Psa 91:4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

Psa 91:5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;

Psa 91:6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.

Psa 91:7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

Psa 91:8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

Psa 91:9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation;

Psa 91:10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Psa 91:11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

Psa 91:12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Psa 91:13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

Psa 91:14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

Psa 91:15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Psa 91:16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Psalms 107:31 & 32) OKJV

Psa 107:31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psa 107:32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Psalms 107:1 - 43) OKJV (Context)

Psa 107:1 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Psa 107:2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so,* whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

Psa 107:3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

Psa 107:4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

Psa 107:5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

Psa 107:6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

Psa 107:7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

Psa 107:8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psa 107:9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

Psa 107:10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron;

Psa 107:11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:

Psa 107:12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

Psa 107:13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

Psa 107:14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

Psa 107:15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psa 107:16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

Psa 107:17 Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

Psa 107:18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

Psa 107:19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

Psa 107:20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

Psa 107:21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psa 107:22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

Psa 107:23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

Psa 107:24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

Psa 107:25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

Psa 107:26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

Psa 107:27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end.

Psa 107:28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

Psa 107:29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

Psa 107:30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

Psa 107:31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psa 107:32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

Psa 107:33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;

Psa 107:34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

Psa 107:35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.

Psa 107:36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

Psa 107:37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

Psa 107:38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

Psa 107:39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

Psa 107:40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, *where there is* no way.

Psa 107:41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

Psa 107:42 The righteous shall see *it,* and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

Psa 107:43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these *things,* even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Psalms 119:144 - 149) OKJV

Psa 119:144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

Psa 119:145 KOPH. I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

Psa 119:146 I cried unto thee; save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

Psa 119:147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

Psa 119:148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

Psa 119:149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Psalms 119:1 – 176) OKJV (Context)

Psa 119:1 ALEPH. Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

Psa 119:2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

Psa 119:3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

Psa 119:4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

Psa 119:5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

Psa 119:6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Psa 119:7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

Psa 119:8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

Psa 119:9 BETH. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

Psa 119:10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

Psa 119:11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Psa 119:12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

Psa 119:13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

Psa 119:14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

Psa 119:15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

Psa 119:16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

Psa 119:17 GIMEL. Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

Psa 119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

Psa 119:19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

Psa 119:20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.

Psa 119:21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

Psa 119:22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

Psa 119:23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

Psa 119:24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* my counsellors.

Psa 119:25 DALETH. My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

Psa 119:26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

Psa 119:27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

Psa 119:28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

Psa 119:29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

Psa 119:30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*

Psa 119:31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

Psa 119:32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

Psa 119:33 HE. Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

Psa 119:34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

Psa 119:35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

Psa 119:36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

Psa 119:37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

Psa 119:38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

Psa 119:39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.

Psa 119:40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

Psa 119:41 VAU. Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

Psa 119:42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

Psa 119:43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

Psa 119:44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

Psa 119:45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

Psa 119:46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

Psa 119:47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

Psa 119:48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Psa 119:49 ZAIN. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

Psa 119:50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

Psa 119:51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

Psa 119:52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

Psa 119:53 Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

Psa 119:54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

Psa 119:55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

Psa 119:56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

Psa 119:57 CHETH. *Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

Psa 119:58 I intreated thy favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

Psa 119:59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

Psa 119:60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

Psa 119:61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

Psa 119:62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

Psa 119:63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

Psa 119:64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

Psa 119:65 TETH. Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

Psa 119:66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

Psa 119:67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

Psa 119:68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

Psa 119:69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

Psa 119:70 Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* I delight in thy law.

Psa 119:71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

Psa 119:72 The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

Psa 119:73 JOD. Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

Psa 119:74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.

Psa 119:75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* right, and *that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

Psa 119:76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

Psa 119:77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

Psa 119:78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

Psa 119:79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

Psa 119:80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

Psa 119:81 CAPH. My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

Psa 119:82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

Psa 119:83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

Psa 119:84 How many *are* the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

Psa 119:85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

Psa 119:86 All thy commandments *are* faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

Psa 119:87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.

Psa 119:88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

Psa 119:89 LAMED. For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

Psa 119:90 Thy faithfulness *is* unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

Psa 119:91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

Psa 119:92 Unless thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

Psa 119:93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

Psa 119:94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

Psa 119:95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

Psa 119:96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

Psa 119:97 MEM. O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

Psa 119:98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.

Psa 119:99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

Psa 119:100 I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

Psa 119:101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

Psa 119:102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

Psa 119:103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!

Psa 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

Psa 119:105 NUN. Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

Psa 119:106 I have sworn, and I will perform *it,* that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

Psa 119:107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

Psa 119:108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

Psa 119:109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

Psa 119:110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

Psa 119:111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.

Psa 119:112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, *even unto* the end.

Psa 119:113 SAMECH. I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

Psa 119:114 Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

Psa 119:115 Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

Psa 119:116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

Psa 119:117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

Psa 119:118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

Psa 119:119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

Psa 119:120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Psa 119:121 AIN. I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

Psa 119:122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

Psa 119:123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

Psa 119:124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

Psa 119:125 I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

Psa 119:126 *It is* time for *thee,* LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

Psa 119:127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

Psa 119:128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

Psa 119:129 PE. Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

Psa 119:130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

Psa 119:131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

Psa 119:132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

Psa 119:133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Psa 119:134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

Psa 119:135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

Psa 119:136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

Psa 119:137 TZADDI. Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.

Psa 119:138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* righteous and very faithful.

Psa 119:139 My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

Psa 119:140 Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

Psa 119:141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

Psa 119:142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* the truth.

Psa 119:143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

Psa 119:144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

Psa 119:145 KOPH. I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

Psa 119:146 I cried unto thee; save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

Psa 119:147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

Psa 119:148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

Psa 119:149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.

Psa 119:150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

Psa 119:151 Thou *art* near, O LORD; and all thy commandments *are* truth.

Psa 119:152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ever.

Psa 119:153 RESH. Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

Psa 119:154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

Psa 119:155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

Psa 119:156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.

Psa 119:157 Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies; *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

Psa 119:158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

Psa 119:159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.

Psa 119:160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

Psa 119:161 SCHIN. Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

Psa 119:162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

Psa 119:163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

Psa 119:164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.

Psa 119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

Psa 119:166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

Psa 119:167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

Psa 119:168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

Psa 119:169 TAU. Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

Psa 119:170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

Psa 119:171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

Psa 119:172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

Psa 119:173 Let thine hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts.

Psa 119:174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight.

Psa 119:175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

Psa 119:176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Revelations 1:12 - 16) OKJV

Rev 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

Rev 1:13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

Rev 1:14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

Rev 1:15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

Rev 1:16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Revelations 1:10 - 18) OKJV (Context)

Rev 1:10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

Rev 1:11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

Rev 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

Rev 1:13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

Rev 1:14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

Rev 1:15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

Rev 1:16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

Rev 1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

Rev 1:18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Revelations 3:15 - 19) OKJV

Rev 3:15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

Rev 3:16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

Rev 3:17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

Rev 3:18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

Rev 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Revelations 3:14 - 22) OKJV (Context)

Rev 3:15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

Rev 3:16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

Rev 3:17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

Rev 3:18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

Rev 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Rev 3:21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Rev 3:22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Return to Where do I fit into the Church

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Revelations 12:4 & 9) OKJV

Rev 12:4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

Rev 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Revelations 12:12) OKJV

Rev 12:12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(Revelations 12:1 - 17) OKJV (Context)

Rev 12:1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

Rev 12:2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

Rev 12:3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

Rev 12:4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

Rev 12:5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

Rev 12:6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

Rev 12:7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

Rev 12:8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

Rev 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Rev 12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Rev 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Rev 12:12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Rev 12:13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child.*

Rev 12:14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

Rev 12:15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

Rev 12:16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Rev 12:17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

Return to a Christian is a Soldier

(Romans 2:13) OKJV

Rom 2:13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Romans 2:7 - 16) OKJV (Context)

Rom 2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

Rom 2:8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

Rom 2:9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

Rom 2:10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

Rom 2:11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

Rom 2:12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

Rom 2:13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

Rom 2:14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

Rom 2:15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

Rom 2:16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Romans 3 : 23 - 26) OKJV

Rom 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Rom 3:25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

Rom 3:26 To declare, *I say,* at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. [The original meaning of verse 25 and 26 has been changed when combined into one verse in the post 1940 bible translations.]

Return to the Church

(Romans 6:6 - 14) OKJV

Rom 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him,* that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

Rom 6:7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

Rom 6:8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

Rom 6:9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

Rom 6:10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

Rom 6:11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom 6:12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

Rom 6:13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

Rom 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Romans 6:23) OKJV

Rom 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Return to the Church

(Romans 6:1 - 23) OKJV (Context)

Rom 6:1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

Rom 6:2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

Rom 6:3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

Rom 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

Rom 6:5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

Rom 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him,* that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

Rom 6:7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

Rom 6:8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

Rom 6:9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

Rom 6:10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

Rom 6:11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom 6:12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

Rom 6:13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that

are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

Rom 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Rom 6:15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

Rom 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Rom 6:17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

Rom 6:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Rom 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

Rom 6:20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

Rom 6:21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

Rom 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Rom 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Romans 8: 1 - 17) OKJV

Rom 8:1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Rom 8:3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

Rom 8:4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Rom 8:5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

Rom 8:6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

Rom 8:7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

Rom 8:8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Rom 8:10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

Rom 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Rom 8:12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

Rom 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Rom 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Rom 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Rom 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him,* that we may be also glorified together.

Return to the Escape from Eternal Death

(Romans 8:26 & 27) OKJV

Rom 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Romans 8:1 – 28) OKJV (Context)

Rom 8:18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

Rom 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

Rom 8:20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

Rom 8:21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Rom 8:22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

Rom 8:23 And not only *they,* but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit,* the redemption of our body.

Rom 8:24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

Rom 8:25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it.*

Rom 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

Rom 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

Return to Spiritual Survival - Quite Time with God

(Romans 9:14 - 33) OKJV

Rom 9:14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

Rom 9:15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

Rom 9:16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

Rom 9:17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

Rom 9:18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy,* and whom he will he hardeneth.

Rom 9:19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

Rom 9:20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it,* Why hast thou made me thus?

Rom 9:21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

Rom 9:22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

Rom 9:23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

Rom 9:24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

Rom 9:25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

Rom 9:26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

Rom 9:27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

Rom 9:28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

Rom 9:29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

Rom 9:30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

Rom 9:31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Rom 9:32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

Rom 9:33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Return to Fairness from God's point of view

(Romans 12: 2) OKJV

Rom 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Return to satan's lie

Return to The Church is God's Army

(Romans 12: 1 - 21) OKJV (Context)

Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

Rom 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Rom 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

Rom 12:4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

Rom 12:5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

Rom 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

Rom 12:7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

Rom 12:8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

Rom 12:9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

Rom 12:10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

Rom 12:11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

Rom 12:12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

Rom 12:13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

Rom 12:14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Rom 12:15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

Rom 12:16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

Rom 12:17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

Rom 12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Rom 12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Rom 12:20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

Rom 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Return to satan's lie

Return to The Church is God's Army

(Romans 14:7 - 9) OKJV

Rom 14:7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

Rom 14:8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

Rom 14:9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Romans 14:1 - 23) OKJV (Context)

Rom 14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

Rom 14:2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

Rom 14:3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

Rom 14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

Rom 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Rom 14:6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it.* He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

Rom 14:7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

Rom 14:8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

Rom 14:9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

Rom 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

Rom 14:11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

Rom 14:12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

Rom 14:13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

Rom 14:14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

Rom 14:15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

Rom 14:16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Rom 14:18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

Rom 14:19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

Rom 14:20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

Rom 14:21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

Rom 14:22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

Rom 14:23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

Return to There are Many Christians, but only a few…

(Romans 15: 1) OKJV

Rom 15:1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

(Romans 15: 1 - 7) OKJV (Context)

Rom 15:1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Rom 15:2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

Rom 15:3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

Rom 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

Rom 15:5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

Rom 15:6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rom 15:7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

Return to Modern vs Spiritual Soldier

Epilogue

To enlist in the Army of God you need to have accepted Jesus Christ and you must be baptised (complete submersion) in the name of the Father, the Son and the Spirit. You must forgive everyone who has ever done any wrong to you and you must make a conscious decision to never remember their sins against you again. (Hard Work – but in time you will get it right)

To fight in the Army of God you need to apply what is in the Word of God. God has highlighted how to apply many things in His Word in this book. But this remains just a book and the Bible remains the Word of Life handed down through the ages whose words were given by God and whose words are guarded by God.

I strongly recommend either the Old King James Bible 1611. The Holy Spirit understands His Word and Jesus tells us that it is He who is our only Teacher

satan cannot stop us; he and the demonic forces are terrified of us. The only tool satan has is to lie. Do not trust the world or your senses when they contradict the Bible which is the only real truth in existence in our physical world.

Finally I ask, no I plead with you. Do not make of me any more than what I am. God chose me to pass on this message to you. There is no difference between you and I. You are more likely a better person than I. This may be the talent I have been given. But you have talents too. Use them in the service of God. And may the Love of God, the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the guidance, strength, comfort, and peace of the Holy Spirit be on, in and around you and remain with you through all the battles you must still face in His service.

If I never get to see you this side of Heaven, I look forward to meeting you there. Because I love all my brothers and sisters, I am so blessed. I have so many. And if you are my brother or sister, guess what? So do you, and there are untold billions who have gone to meet our Lord already, as well as some who give their lives to Jesus after reading this book.

Your little brother in [Jesus Christ, the Battle Commander of the living and the dead and all that exists.]

William Evans

Our Father, who lives in Heaven,
Holy and Mighty is Your Name,
Please make Earth your Kingdom, just as Heaven is,
And show me what you want me to do to make Your Will on Earth,

Forgive me for all I have done to others and to You,
I forgive everyone who has in any way sinned against me,
and I will not dwell on their sin again.
I ask that you too no longer remember my sins.
(But only to the extent I have forgiven others)

Do not allow me to be misguided or mislead into evil,
and strengthen my resolve to flee from evil,
and places where evil is practiced,
Deliver me from all those who would seek to trap me,
and misuse me because I am Yours,

You are the Beginning and the End,
The Ever living and Eternal God,
Jesus Christ is Your Son,
Jesus paid for me to become your child,
and I Thank You and Him for that,

I also thank Your Holy Spirit for
teaching,
guiding
and comforting me.

Your Kingdom is the only one I recognise,
Your Authority is the only one I refuse to disobey,
For you have the Power and the Glory throughout the entire Universe,
and the greatest feats of man cannot even get out of our solar system.

I Worship You Almighty Father and give all the Honour to You forever.

Your ("2 year old mentality and personality") child,
in constant need of your forgiveness and love.

William Evans

May your Kingdom take over Earth and make it like Heaven.

Acknowledgements:

I acknowledge the following people's efforts in assisting me in preparing this book and thank them for their loving contributions.

My wife Vanessa and children Brandon, Daniella and Michael who gave up a lot of family time for the production of this book and who supported me in so many ways through the last three and a half years.

Liberty Commuity Church, Randburg, Gauteng, South Africa for the template used in this book which provides the information necessary for you to present and start a ministry.

My friends, Jaco du Preez and Jakobus Kruger, who were my prayer partners through this time and who lifted me up during the times of satan's attacks.

Mike Guest, a specialist in the Bible who read and assisted in assuring that the Word of God was not taken out of context.

Rick Meyers who has a global ministry and has provided the Bible Software called "e-Sword". All the scripture quoted in this book is copied from God Almighty's Word, made available through his software. I strongly suggest that if you do not have a good Bible Study Resource you download this Software. Jesus Christ told him to make it available at no cost to the world to further His kingdom and he has done it obediently. May you be blessed Rick for all that your free giving has done for the Kingdom of God. You can visit Rick's site at www.e-sword.net and I would encourage you to support his ministry financially too.

Most of all I acknowledge my Lord and saviour Jesus Christ for coming to my rescue on so many occasions and defeating the evil one when everything around me appeared to be stacked against me trying to stop

me continuing His work. I thank you Holy Spirit for the quiet comfort and guidance, for the assurance that I was doing the Father's will and for strength to continue against the odds. My Father who loves me despite me taking so long and failing time and time again. I acknowledge His hand upon me and that many times I had to go back and address the quality.

I am not a writer with a gifted style, whose words flow and are easily readable so I thank the Holy Spirit for providing the ability and obedience to serve both God and you the reader. May all the praise and glory for this work rest entirely in the hands of God Almighty, Father and ruler of the universe, Holy Spirit who is our comfort and guide and Jesus Christ the Son and Saviour of our World.

E-mail encouragementnetwork@gmail.com should you wish to communicate with me.

Your little brother in [Jesus Christ, He who loves us despite everything]
William Evans

Index of Scriptures referenced in this book

(1Corinthians 2:10) OKJV 274
(1Corinthians 2:1 – 16) OKJV (Context) 274
(1Corinthians 7:5) OKJV 275
(1Corinthians 7:1 – 9) OKJV (Context) 276
(1Corinthians 10:12 & 13) OKJV 276
(1Corinthians 10:1 - 24) OKJV (Context) 277
(1Corinthians 12:1 – 31 – 13:1 - 13) OKJV 279
(1Corinthians 14:13 – 17) OKJV 282
(1Corinthians 14:1 – 40) OKJV (Context) 282
(1 John 1:9) OKJV 285
(1 John 1:1 - 10) OKJV (Context) 285
(1 John 3 : 23) OKJV 286
(1 John 3 : 16-24) OKJV (Context) 287
(1 John 4:1) OKJV 287
(1 John 4:2) OKJV 288
(1 John 4: 1-6) OKJV 288
(1John 4:20 - 21) OKJV 288
(1 John 4:10 - 21) OKJV (Context) 289
(1 John 5:1 - 20) OKJV 290
(1 John 5:1 - 21) OKJV (Context) 291
(1 Kings 8:22 – 28) OKJV 293
(1 Kings 8:22 – 61) OKJV (Context) 294
(1 Kings 17:17 - 24) OKJV 298
(1 Kings 17: 1 - 24) OKJV (Context) 299
(1 Peter 2: 1, 11 – 15, 20 - 21) OKJV 301
(1 Peter 2: 1 - 25) OKJV (Context) 302
(1Peter 4:7) OKJV 304
(1Peter 4:1 - 7) OKJV (Context) 304
(1 Peter 5: 8) OKJV 305

(1 Peter 5: 1 - 11) OKJV (Context) 305
(1 Samuel 5:6 - 12) OKJV 306
(1 Samuel 5:1 - 12) OKJV (Context) 307
(1 Samuel 16:7) OKJV 309
(1 Samuel 16:1 - 23) OKJV (Context) 309
(1 Thessalonians 4:6) OKJV 311
(1 Thessalonians 4:4 - 12) OKJV (Context) 311
(1Timothy 4:3 – 5) OKJV 312
(1 Timothy 4:6) OKJV 313
(1Timothy 4:1 – 8) OKJV (Context) 313
(1 Timothy 4:12) OKJV 314
(1 Timothy 4:) OKJV (Context) 314
(2 Chronicles 30: 17 - 20) OKJV 315
(2 Chronicles 30: 1 - 27) OKJV (Context) 316
(2 Chronicles 33: 10 - 13) OKJV 319
(2 Chronicles 33: 1 - 25) OKJV (Context) 319
(2 Corinthians 2:7) OKJV 322
(2 Corinthians 2:10) OKJV 322
(2 Corinthians 2:4 - 11) OKJV (Context) 322
(2 Corinthians 9:6 - 8) OKJV 323
(2 Corinthians 9:1 - 15) OKJV (Context) 324
(2 Corinthians 11:12 - 15) OKJV 325
(2 Corinthians 11:1 - 15) OKJV (Context) 325
(2 Kings 6:15 - 23) OKJV 327
(2 Kings 6:1 - 23) OKJV (Context) 328
(2 Kings 22:19 - 20) OKJV 330
(2 Kings 22:1 - 20) OKJV (Context) 330
(2 Peter 3 : 9) OKJV 333
(2 Peter 3 : 2 - 15) OKJV (Context) 333
(2 Thesselonians 3:9) OKJV 335
(2 Thesselonians 3:1 - 16) OKJV (Context) 335
(2 Timothy 2:14 - 16) OKJV 336
(2 Timothy 2:1 - 26) OKJV (Context) 336

(2 Timothy 3:16) OKJV 338
(2 Timothy 3:1 - 17) OKJV (Context) 339
(Acts 1 : 8) OKJV 340
(Acts 1 : 1 - 14) OKJV (Context) 340
(Acts 2: 3-4) OKJV 342
(Acts 2: 1-12) OKJV (Context) 342
(Acts 2 : 38) OKJV 343
(Acts 2 : 44 - 47) OKJV 343
(Acts 2 : 12 - 47) OKJV (Context) 344
(Acts 4:23 – 31) OKJV 347
(Acts 4: 31) OKJV 347
(Acts 4:1 – 31) OKJV (Context) 348
(Acts 4 : 34 & 35) OKJV 350
(Acts 5 : 3 - 5) OKJV 351
(Acts 4 : 32 – Acts 5 : 11) OKJV (Context) 351
(Acts 6:3 & 4) OKJV 352
(Acts 6:1 – 7) OKJV (Context) 353
(Acts 8:15 – 17) OKJV 354
(Acts 8: 29) OKJV 354
(Acts 8:15 – 40) OKJV (Context) 354
(Acts 10:9) OKJV 356
(Acts 10:1 – 23) OKJV 356
(Acts 10:44 - 47) OKJV 358
(Acts 10:1 – 48) OKJV (Context) 359
(Acts 15:8 - 9) OKJV 363
(Acts 15:1 - 34) OKJV (Context) 363
(Acts 16:16 - 40) OKJV 366
(Acts 16:12 - 40) OKJV (Context) 368
(Colossians 1:13) OKJV 371
(Colossians 1:9 - 14) OKJV (Context) 371
(Colossians 2:19) OKJV 372
(Colossians 2:1 - 23) OKJV (Context) 372
(Colossians 3:13) OKJV 374

(Colossians 3:1 - 17) OKJV (Context) 374
(Colossians 4:1 – 4) OKJV 375
(Daniel 10:11 – 13) OKJV 376
(Daniel 10:1 – 20) OKJV (Context) 376
(Daniel 12 : 4) OKJV 379
(Daniel 12 :1 - 10) OKJV (Context) 379
(Deuteronomy 3:22) OKJV 380
(Deuteronomy 3:20 - 28) OKJV (Context) 380
(Deuteronomy 10:16 - 17) OKJV 381
(Deuteronomy 10:12 - 21) OKJV (Context) 381
(Deuteronomy 31:6 - 8) OKJV 382
(Deuteronomy 31:3 - 8) OKJV (Context) 383
(Ephesians 1:13) OKJV 383
(Ephesians 1:1 - 14) OKJV (Context) 384
(Ephesians 1:17) OKJV 385
(Ephesians 1:17 - 23) OKJV (Context) 385
(Ephesians 4:32) OKJV 386
(Ephesians 4:15 - 32) OKJV (Context) 386
(Ephesians 5:21-27) OKJV 387
(Ephesians 5:21 - 32) OKJV (Context) 388
(Ephesians 6:10 – 13) OKJV 389
(Ephesians 6:10 – 19) OKJV 389
(Ephesians 6:1 – 19) OKJV (Context) 390
(Exodus 9:27 - 35) OKJV 392
(Exodus 9:1 - 35) OKJV 393
(Exodus 17: 12) OKJV 396
(Exodus 17: 8 - 16) OKJV (Context) 396
(Exodus 20 : 5) OKJV 397
(Exodus 20:1 – 20:20) OKJV (Context) 397
(Ezekiel 28: 11 - 19) OKJV 399
(Ezekiel 26 - 28) OKJV (Context) 400
(Ezekiel 33: 8 – 9) OKJV 408
(Ezekiel 33: 1 – 20) OKJV (Context) 408

(Galatians 5:16) OKJV 410
(Galatians 5:16 - 26) OKJV 411
(Galatians 5:22 - 23) OKJV 412
(Galatians 5:1 - 26) OKJV (Context) 412
(Galatians 6:1 & 2) OKJV 414
(Galatians 6:6) OKJV 414
(Galatians 6:1 - 10) OKJV (Context) 414
(Genesis 2:7) OKJV 415
(Genesis 2:1-7) OKJV (Context) 415
(Genesis 3:17) OKJV 416
(Genesis 3:1 - 19) OKJV (Context) 416
(Genesis 30:1 - 2) OKJV 418
(Genesis 30:1 - 24) OKJV (Context) 418
(Genesis 24:12 - 22) OKJV 420
(Genesis 24:1 - 52) OKJV (Context) 421
(Hebrews 3:7 - 15) OKJV 426
(Hebrews 3:6 - 19) OKJV (Context) 426
(Hebrews 4:12) OKJV 427
(Hebrews 4:11 - 16) OKJV (Context) 428
(Hebrews 5:9) OKJV 428
(Hebrews 5:1 - 10) OKJV (Context) 429
(Hebrews 13: 5 & 6) OKJV 430
(Hebrews 13: 1 - 21) OKJV (Context) 430
(Hosea 4:6) OKJV 432
(Hosea 14: 2 & 8) OKJV 433
(Hosea 14: 1 – 9) OKJV (Context) 433
(Isaiah 1:11 – 20) OKJV 434
(Isaiah 1:1 – 31) OKJV (Context) 435
(Isaiah 6:3) OKJV 438
(Isaiah 6:1 - 13) OKJV (Context) 438
(Isaiah 37:9 & 14 – 20 & 36) OKJV 439
(Isaiah 37:1 – 38) OKJV (Context) 440
(Isaiah 38:1 – 6) OKJV 444

(Isaiah 38:1 – 8) OKJV (Context) 445
(Isaiah 46:8 - 10) OKJV 446
(Isaiah 46:1 - 13) OKJV (Context) 446
(Isaiah 63:10) OKJV 447
(Isaiah 63:8 – 14) OKJV (Context) 447
(Isaiah 64:6) OKJV 448
(Isaiah 64:6 - 8) OKJV (Context) 448
(James 1:2 - 4) OKJV 449
(James 1:2 - 7) OKJV (Context) 449
(James 1:13 - 15) OKJV 450
(James 1:22) OKJV 450
(James 1:13 - 27) OKJV (Context) 450
(James 3:10) OKJV 451
(James 3:1 - 18) OKJV (Context) 452
(James 4:7) OKJV 453
(James 4:5 - 10) OKJV (Context) 453
(James 5:13 – 18) OKJV 454
(James 5:12 – 20) OKJV (Context) 455
(Job 1: 6 – 12) OKJV 456
(Job 2: 1 – 7) OKJV 456
(Job 2: 9 & 10) OKJV 457
(Job 1: 1 – 2: 10) OKJV (Context) 457
(Job 6: 8 – 15) OKJV 460
(Job 37:14) OKJV 461
(Job 37:2 - 24) OKJV (Context) 461
(Job 42: 1 – 5) OKJV 463
(Job 38: 1 – 42:17) OKJV (Context) 463
(Joel 2 : 28 -32) OKJV 473
(John 1 : 1 - 11) OKJV 474
(John 1 : 32 - 34) OKJV 474
(John 1 : 1 - 37) OKJV (Context) 475
(John 3:1 - 18) OKJV 477
(John 3:34 - 36) OKJV 479

(John 3:1-36) OKJV 479
(John 4:30 - 38) OKJV 482
(John 4:1 - 42) OKJV (Context) 483
(John 5:19 - 30) OKJV 486
(John 5:5 - 47) OKJV (Context) 487
(John 6:27 - 40) OKJV 490
(John 6:44 - 48) OKJV 491
(John 6:53 - 69) OKJV 492
(John 6:5 - 69) OKJV (Context) 493
(John 8 : 31 - 34) OKJV 498
(John 8 : 12 - 59) OKJV (Context) 499
(John 10:9) OKJV 502
(John 10:10) OKJV 502
(John 10:1 - 18) OKJV (Context) 503
(John 10:24 - 30) OKJV 505
(John 10:19 - 42) OKJV (Context) 505
(John 12:23 - 50) OKJV 507
(John 12:1 - 50) OKJV (Context) 509
(John 13:34 & 35) OKJV 513
(John 14:2 & 3) OKJV 513
(John 14:5 - 7) OKJV 514
(John 14 : 26) OKJV 514
(John 14:1-31) OKJV (Context) 514
(John 15:7 - 17) OKJV 517
(John 16:33) OKJV 518
(John 16:30 - 33) OKJV (Context) 518
(John 17:1 - 26) OKJV 519
(John 18:36) OKJV 521
(John 18 : 33 - 40) OKJV (Context) 521
(John 20:23) OKJV 522
(John 20 : 21 - 23) OKJV (Context) 522
(John 20 : 1 - 31) OKJV (Context) 522
(Joshua 1:8) OKJV 525

(Joshua 1:1 - 11) OKJV (Context) 525
(Joshua 1:5) OKJV 527
(Joshua 1:1 - 9) OKJV (Context) 527
(Leviticus :17:1 – 19:37) OKJV 528
(Luke 2:25 – 27) OKJV 535
(Luke 2:21 – 35) OKJV (Context) 536
(Luke 3: 21 & 22) OKJV 537
(Luke 3: 1 – 22) OKJV (Context) 537
(Luke 4:1 – 14) OKJV 539
(Luke 6:12) OKJV 540
(Luke 6:6 – 12) OKJV (Context) 541
(Luke 6: 37) OKJV 541
(Luke 6:38) OKJV 541
(Luke 6:20 - 40) OKJV (Context) 542
(Luke 10 : 21) OKJV 544
(Luke 10 : 1 - 24) OKJV (Context) 544
(Luke 10:38 -42) OKJV 546
(Luke 11:13) OKJV 546
(Luke 11:9 -13) OKJV (Context) 547
(Luke 12:20) OKJV 547
(Luke 12:32) OKJV 547
(Luke 12:33) OKJV 548
(Luke 12:16 - 48) OKJV (Context) 548
(Luke 13:23 - 30) OKJV 551
(Luke 14:26 &27) OKJV 551
(Luke 14:26 - 35) OKJV (Context) 552
(Luke 15:7) OKJV 553
(Luke 15:1 - 32) OKJV (Context) 553
(Luke 15:10-32) OKJV 556
(Luke 17:3 & 4) OKJV 558
(Luke 17:1 - 4) OKJV (Context) 558
(Luke 18:9 – 14) OKJV 558
(Luke 18:25 - 30) OKJV 559

(Luke 18:18 - 30) OKJV (Context) 559
(Luke 19: 17) OKJV 560
(Luke 19: 10 - 27) OKJV (Context) 561
(Luke 22:25 - 27) OKJV 562
(Luke 22:39 – 46) OKJV 563
(Malachi 1:6 – 9) OKJV 563
(Malachi 1:5 – 14) OKJV (Context) 564
(Malachi 3:3) OKJV 565
(Malachi 3:6) OKJV 565
(Malachi 3:3 – 18) OKJV (Context) 566
(Mark 4:22-24) OKJV 567
(Mark 4:1 - 34) OKJV (Context) 568
(Mark 6:31, 32 & 46) OKJV 570
(Mark 6:31 – 46) OKJV (Context) 571
(Mark 9:23 – 25 & 29) OKJV 572
(Mark 9:14 – 30) OKJV (Context) 572
(Mark 10: 23 - 31) OKJV 574
(Mark 10: 27) OKJV 575
(Mark 10: 17 - 31) OKJV (Context) 575
(Mark 11: 25 & 26) OKJV 576
(Mark 16:14 - 16) OKJV 577
(Mark 16:1 - 16) OKJV (Context) 577
(Mark 16:15 - 19) OKJV 579
(Matthew 1:18 - 20) OKJV 579
(Matthew 1:18 - 25) OKJV (Context) 580
(Matthew 3:11) OKJV 580
(Matthew 3:1 - 17) OKJV (Context) 581
(Matthew 4:1 - 4) OKJV 582
(Matthew 4:1 - 11) OKJV (Context) 582
(Matthew 6: 9 - 13) OKJV 583
(Matthew 6: 14 & 15) OKJV 584
(Matthew 6: 5 - 15) OKJV (Context) 584
(Matthew 7: 1-5) OKJV 585

(Matthew 7:21 - 23) OKJV 586
(Matthew 7:1 - 29) OKJV (Context) 586
(Matthew 10:37 - 39) OKJV 588
(Matthew 10:7 - 42) OKJV (Context) 589
(Matthew 12:30 – 32) OKJV 591
(Matthew 12:22 – 37) OKJV (Context) 592
(Matthew 13:11) OKJV 594
(Matthew 13:18 - 23) OKJV 594
(Matthew 13:1 - 23) OKJV (Context) 595
(Matthew 14:13) OKJV 597
(Matthew 14:1 - 21) OKJV (Context) 597
(Matthew 16:17) OKJV 598
(Matthew 16:13 - 19) OKJV (Context) 599
(Matthew 16:21 - 23) OKJV 599
(Matthew 16:25) OKJV 600
(Matthew 16: 24 - 28) OKJV (Context) 600
(Matthew 18: 18 - 20) OKJV 600
(Matthew 18: 21 - 35) OKJV 601
(Matthew 18: 34 - 35) OKJV 602
(Matthew 18: 18 - 35) OKJV (Context) 602
(Matthew 21:13, 21 & 22) OKJV 604
(Matthew 21:12 – 22) OKJV (Context) 605
(Matthew 22 : 1 - 13) OKJV 606
(Matthew 22 : 1 - 14) OKJV (Context) 607
(Matthew 22 : 30) OKJV 608
(Matthew 22 : 23 - 33) OKJV (Context) 608
(Matthew 23: 8 - 12) OKJV 609
(Matthew 23: 1 - 13) OKJV (Context) 609
(Matthew 24 : 6) OKJV 610
(Matthew 24 : 3-14) OKJV (Context) 611
(Matthew 24:12 - 13) OKJV 612
(Matthew 24:4 - 14) OKJV (Context) 612
Return to Spiritual Survival – Eternal salvation 613

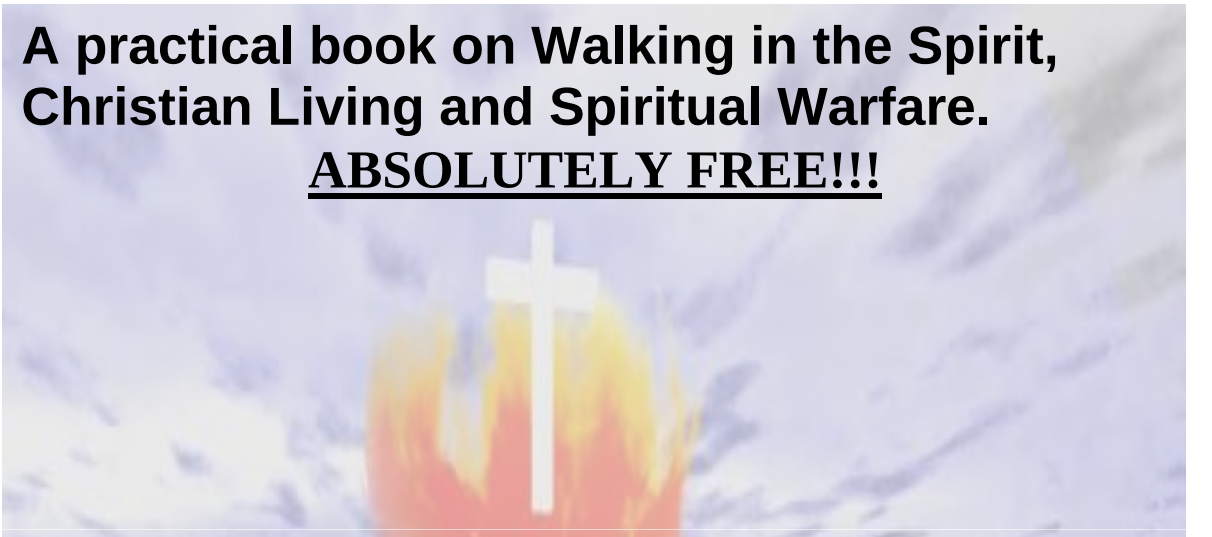
(Matthew 24:45 - 51) OKJV 613
(Matthew 24:1 - 51) OKJV (Context) 613
(Matthew 25:1 - 46) OKJV 617
(Matthew 25:31 - 46) OKJV 621
(Matthew 25:41) OKJV 622
(Matthew 25:31 - 46) OKJV (Context) 623
(Matthew 26:26 – 28) OKJV 624
(Matthew 26:1 – 28) OKJV (Context) 624
(Matthew 26:41) OKJV 627
(Matthew 26:29 - 75) OKJV (Context) 627
(Matthew 28:18 - 20) OKJV 631
(Matthew 28:1 - 20) OKJV (Context) 631
(Nehemiah 1: 4 – 2: 8) OKJV 633
(Nehemiah 1: 1 – 2: 12) OKJV (Context) 635
(Nehemiah 9: 1 – 6) OKJV 637
(Nehemiah 9: 1 – 38) OKJV (Context) 638
(Numbers 18:22) OKJV 643
(Numbers 18:1 - 24) OKJV (Context) 643
(Philemon 1:6) OKJV 646
(Philemon 1:3 - 6) OKJV (Context) 646
(Philippians 3:18 - 19) OKJV 646
(Philippians 3:18 - 21) OKJV (Context) 647
(Philippians 4 : 8 & 9) OKJV 647
(Philippians 4 : 11 & 13) OKJV 647
(Philippians 4 : 1 - 13) OKJV (Context) 648
(Proverbs 17: 9) OKJV 649
(Proverbs 17: 1 - 12) OKJV (Context) 649
(Psalms 1:2) OKJV 650
(Psalms 1:1 - 6) OKJV (Context) 650
(Psalms 4 : 1 & 6 - 8) OKJV 651
(Psalms 4 : 1 - 8) OKJV (Context) 651
(Psalms 5 : 1 - 3) OKJV 652
(Psalms 5 : 1 - 12) OKJV (Context) 652

(Psalms 25 : 1) OKJV 653
(Psalms 25 : 1 - 22) OKJV (Context) 653
(Psalms 37:4) OKJV 655
(Psalms 37:23) OKJV 655
(Psalms 37:1 - 40) OKJV (Context) 655
(Psalms 51:11) OKJV 658
(Psalms 51: 10 – 12) OKJV (Context) 658
(Psalms 55 : 15 – 18, 22 & 23) OKJV 659
(Psalms 55 : 1 - 23) OKJV (Context) 659
(Psalms 66 : 17 - 20) OKJV 661
(Psalms 66 : 1 - 20) OKJV (Context) 661
(Psalms 77:12 – 19) OKJV 663
(Psalms 77:3 – 19) OKJV (Context) 663
(Psalms 91:9 - 15) OKJV 665
(Psalms 91:1 - 16) OKJV (Context) 665
(Psalms 107:31 & 32) OKJV 666
(Psalms 107:1 - 43) OKJV (Context) 667
(Psalms 119:144 - 149) OKJV 670
(Psalms 119:1 – 176) OKJV (Context) 670
(Revelations 1:12 - 16) OKJV 681
(Revelations 1:10 - 18) OKJV (Context) 682
(Revelations 3:15 - 19) OKJV 683
(Revelations 3:14 - 22) OKJV (Context) 684
(Revelations 12:4 & 9) OKJV 685
(Revelations 12:12) OKJV 685
(Revelations 12:1 - 17) OKJV (Context) 685
(Romans 2:13) OKJV 687
(Romans 2:7 - 16) OKJV (Context) 687
(Romans 3 : 23 - 26) OKJV 688
(Romans 6:6 - 14) OKJV 689
(Romans 6:23) OKJV 689
(Romans 6:1 - 23) OKJV (Context) 690
(Romans 8: 1 - 17) OKJV 692

(Romans 8:26 & 27) OKJV 693
(Romans 8:1 – 28) OKJV (Context) 693
(Romans 9:14 - 33) OKJV 694
(Romans 12: 2) OKJV 696
(Romans 12: 1 - 21) OKJV (Context) 696
(Romans 14:7 - 9) OKJV 698
(Romans 14:1 - 23) OKJV (Context) 698
(Romans 15: 1) OKJV 700
(Romans 15: 1 - 7) OKJV (Context) 701
Epilogue 702
Acknowledgements: 706
Index of Scriptures referenced in this book 708

A practical book on Walking in the Spirit, Christian Living and Spiritual Warfare.

ABSOLUTELY FREE!!!



My name is William Evans and I was born in a small mining town called Evander in South Africa in 1964. My family travelled extensively and seldom remained in one town longer than a year. I lost all friends and stability, I was always the outcast and new kid to tease. I experienced persecution from a very young age. I found that Jesus Christ accepted me just as I was, and I was a horidble child. I grew up in a Church going family, but God was not present in my home. When at the age of 7 I gave my heart to Jesus, His presence moved in. I was baptised 10 years later and have walked with God since then. I have experienced temptation, failure and defeat. I have sinned and am unworthy of the great forgiveness He gives. I learnt of God's grace and I have learnt to walk in the Spirit at all times even though so many times I still fall.

This book teaches how to walk in the spirit and how to take your place in the Army of God. 3 months ago, I had a vision where I was a tree in a garden. The Father was walking in the garden and he cam and inspected me, searching for fruit. He turned to the gardener (Jesus Christ) and said where is the fruit on this tree. The gardener (in pain) replied, "there is none". The Father replied "Cut it down and throw it in the fire". I was shocked. The gardener replied "Let me tend and fertilise it and if it still does not bear fruit then I will cut it down" The Father accepted this. When just I and the gardener wee alone I asked what fruit the Father was looking for. He replied – "What kind of tree are you?" I replied that I was not sure. He pointed out that I had been given this task to do and for the last year I had allowed all the concerns and loves of this world to blind me. Now I have finished His work, may this fruit multiply in you and may you too bear much fruit by walking in the Spirit with God.

20060317 V51